Amusemen

OF THE

GERMAN PA.

Written in Elench, in the Year 1763,

By J. P. DALLMEOURO, M. D.

Senior Fellow of the ROYAC ACADEMY OF SCIENCES

VOLUME II.

TO WHICH ARE ADDED

NOVELS,

CONTAINING CERTAIN

Histories, Anacdotes and Adventures.

LONDON,

Printed for L. DAVIS and C. REYMERS, in Hollown; W. OWEN, mear Temple-Bar; W. SANDEY, against St. Dunstan's Church, Fleet Street; and R. RALDWIN, in Pater-Noster-Row, MDCC LXIV.

CONTENTS

OF THE

FIRST VOLUME.

CHAPTER I.

Nathe Motives that induce Numbers of both Sexes, and all Ranks and Degrees, to refort to the Spa. On the agreeable Way of Life which every one leads there. Of the various Roads to be passed through, in order to arrive at that Place of general Rendezvous.

. CHAPTER II.

On the first Steps necessary to be taken on the Arrival at Spa.

CHAPTER III.

On the peculiar Qualities of the Pouhon Spring, its Cavity or Niche, and its various Inscriptions.

CHARTER

15

CHAPTER IV.

Of the Form or Method observed in Visits. Of the Manner in which Cures are performed. Of the various Atchievements, or Goals of Arms, that are frequently left at the Spa by Strangers; together with a View or Prospect of the Pouhon Well, and the grand Street in which it is situated.

CHAPTER V.

On the City of Liege; the Form of its Government; the Bagnio's of Chaufontaine, or the Hot-Wells; and of divers Customs peculiar to that Country.

CHAPTER VI.

On the Beau Monde, which the fine Weather in Autumn attracts to the Spa. On the particular Times most proper for drinking the Wawrs. On the public Walksreforted to at Four and Seven in the Evening. On the Environs of Sauveniere. On the peculiar Virtues, and the different Qualities, of the various Springs belonging to the Spa.

CHAPTER

CHAPTER VII.

Page

On the Diversity of the Beau Monde, who resort to the Spa; the different Motives that induce People to frequent those Wells. On the Virtues and different Operations of their respective Waters. On the Obstacles, or Impediments, that frequently occur, and prevent their good Success: On the Methods observed in regard to Diet. On the Coffee-Houses, Balls, Affemblies, and other Diversions.

185



CONTRACTOR SOCIETATION

The second of th



CONTENTS

OF THE

SECOND VOLUME.

CHAPTER VII. Continued. Pa

CHAPTER VIII.

ON the Fountain Geronstere. On the various Instances of extraordinary Cures performed by drinking the Spa Waters in general, but more particularly those of the Spring at that Place. On the Medicines which probably contribute to their Success. A luditrous Enquiry into the Maxim, so much boasted of at the Wells, That the Effects of their Waters seldom appear conspicuous till a considerable. Time after the Drinking of them is over.

CHAPTER IX.

On the Cajinde at Coo. On the Caffle and
Marquifate of Franchimont. On the Origin of Springs. On the particular Qualities of those at the Spa. On the Country Chaco.

Qn the Plenty or Fertility of the Spa. On the

CONTENT 6.

feveral Springs or Fountains at Tonnelet, and Watroz. On the principal Employments at the Spa. On the Visits paid at the Departure of the Gentry; and the Expences that attend that agreeable Place.

NOVELS ..

The Hobgoblin at the Spa.	185
Roselli and the Ambassadress of France.	211
The Adventurer; an entertaining History	of .
Baron Polnitz.	215
The Unfortunate Coquette; or, The History	of.
Sin mon Gratiani and Signora Luftina.	

^{*} The Sta Water, filled at the Pathon Spring, is carefully imported by W. Owen, in Fleet-Street, London.





New Amusements, &c.

或自然的大学的表示。

C H A P. VII. continued.

#HE fecond act of the farce foon came on; but the mufic that fucceeded, · gave the audience a favourable op-* portunity to make themselves merry " about that unexpected incident of the discovery " of the count's marriage, notwithstanding all his "f artifice and affected stratageme to conceal it. "Some short time before the music was over, "the king of the ball found himself not a little " indisposed, and under an absolute necessity to " withdraw, and quit the hall as imperceptibly " as he could. As he delayed his return for fome confiderable time, every one in the room was enquiring what was become of him: nor could " any lady give the least tale or tidings of him. "All the gentlemen's valets in the inn, as well as the fervants belonging to the house, were " ordered, if possible, to find out the place of is his retreat. At last, after a long and diligent . VOL. II. " fearch,

2

" fearch, his majesty was discovered snoring, and " in a very profound fleep, in a certain little hut, ike that in which the celebrated Arius breathed " his last. This discovery set the whole assembly " in a roar, who let fly a thousand little waggish " remarks on this new adventure. The proper " persons employed used their utmost endeavours " to wake him, but found it no very eafy talk. " In fhort, though rouzed in some measure, he " fell fo fast asleep again, that they were forced a to convey him to his bed, in order for him to " finish his nap, which kept his eyes fast closed till " the next morning. The company, however, " were by no means inclined to follow his example, " and did not feem to regret, in any inconfolable " manner, the absence of their monarch; but " put it to the vote whether the ball should be " continued; and it passed in the affirmative by " a great majority, especially as all the necessary " disbursements were fully defrayed. Accord-" ingly my lady gave her hand to the marquis, " and the dutchess to a young lord and they " began the ball again with a minuet of four, and " continued dancing with spirit till eleven o'clock, " and diverted themselves still farther, at proper " intervals, with a hearty laugh at this merry

" adventure of their mock-king of the ball.
" When we were returned to our inn, " menti" oned to Mr. Lake the circumstance of the opi" um with some real concern: but he assured

was administered, and that there was no-

66 things

ching to fear on that score. However, I engaged him, for my own private satisfaction, to
step up with me into our sound sleeper's apartment. We sound him safe and well in his bed,
but loth to open his eyes; and it was with some
difficulty that we effected it. Mr. Lake administered a little lemon-juice, and prevailed on
him to swallow it; which brought him so far
to himself, that he chatted with us for a little
while, but then relapsed into another nap.
We less him, and went to bed ourselves, upon Mr. Lake's reassuring us that there was not
the least danger to be apprehended from the
frolic that had been played.

& As foon as I was up, I made it my first bu-"finess to know how our mock-hero was; and "the account I received convinced me that my " real concern for him was groundless. Being "thus far fatisfied, I went directly to the Pou-"hon fpring, where I found my lady and the "dutchess, accompanied by the gentry of our " party, who were diverting themselves with the " recollection of the follies and extravagant adven-" tures of the preceding evening." Though this " farce of ours was extremely diverting, yet we could not forbear blaming Mr. Lake for push-" ing the affair too far; and telling him that he "was per Estly cruel in exposing the man in so " public a manner. We preached to him, however, to no manner of purpose; for he imagined " it to be a downright act of charity, and innifted " that no measures more falutary could possibly be taken with men of his character, than to fet " their egregious follies in the most glaring light, " in order that they might not act the part of "impostors any more. We agreed, that his " ridicule was just, upon the supposition that " the party exposed was capable of feeing his er-" ror, and willing to amend it; but that it ap-" peared plain to us, that he had been washing " the Ethiopian white, and that all his lectures of " morality would have no manner of effect, non " bring about the least reformation. In short, it " was our joint opinion, that notwithstanding "this public difgrace, our mock-count would " never cease his extravagances whilst he had any " money left to support them; and that even then " all the change or alteration that would be difcer-" nible in him would be this, that we should " only fee misfortune and folly closely united. "You may fay, gentlemen and ladies, whatever " you pleafe, said Mr. Lake; but I am determined to play the physician once more; and in cafe " my fecond dose proves ineffectual, I will give co you my word I will renounce the profession. If " my prescription fails of its desired effect, it shall not be my fault. However, let the worst come to the worst, he can but remain the same in-" corrigible blockhead he appears to be; and he " has given us a comedy at his own expence. " Not to keep you in suspense any longer, I am " determined to dub him king of the Bobelins. It is an antient ceremony that I once faw foco lemnized here at the Spa, tome years ago. I will

66 have

have it revived, and no coxcomb was ever better " qualified for so dignified a post. I will under-" take the management of the whole affair; and " all the indulgence I crave in this my intended coronation is, that no one here present shall " obstruct me in the profecution of it. Our er mock-king, now perfectly recovered from his " drowfy fit, having adjusted all the important concerns of his toilette, took it in his head to go so to mass, but with what view, whether to make "a merit of it, or to put on the air of a found catholic, I shall not prefume to determine: as of foon as mass was over, the abbess of ***, who happened likewife to be there, and fat at his " elbow, took a turn into the garden of the Capu-"chins, where we were walking. She had " not been there above five minutes, when we " perceived one of the count's valets running " towards her; and, without making any apolo-" gy, he afked her in a very abrupt manner whe-" ther she had not found his master's agate snuff-"box, which he had loft in the chapel. The " abbefs, fomewhat startled at fo odd an address, " told him fhe had not; whereupon the valet, who had learned his affurance from his mafter, " made his applications to every one that had " been t church, and asked the same impertinent question; and receiving no fatisfactory answer, 66 he obliged the reverend fathers of the Caputching to fearch every hole and corner for nis " mafter's stray snuff-box. I must own, said the cc abbefs. B 3

" abbefs, I should have been pleased, had the box

been found; for the impertinent fellow accosted " me in such an audacious manner, as if he suf-" pected I had pilfered it. And her notion, the foon " found, was well grounded; for the count himfelf " immediately addressed her, and with an air of " gravity begged she would return him his snuff-" box, Since the lofs, madam, faid he, would be " irreparable, as it was given me by the princess " of *** as a distinguishing mark of her favour " and affection: in fhort, madam, added he, I am " undene unless you restore it. The abbess, " perfectly confounded to hear fuch an extrava-" gant address, treated him as a scoundrel, and " an insolent fellow, and bid him make his im-" pertinent enquiries elsewhere. The marquis " feemed highly offended, and espoused the cause " of the abbefs, and told him, that he deferved " to be caned. The abbess, however, begged " of him to drop the quarrel, faying very fmartly, "that the man, who is fuch a fribble as to patch and paint, could never terrify any woman that " he attacks; and she presumed, he was one of " those effeminate coxcombs. In short, she soon " disconcerted him, and sent him away with a e flea in his ear. " No fooner were we fat down to dinner, but

"in comes our mock-hero; and in a minute or two after came his valet with his agate fnuffhox, informing him at the fame time that he had, through mistake, left it upon his toilette.
Now, fir, faid the marquis, the least you can do.

"do, las foon as you have dined, is, to wait on " the abbefs, and beg her pardon; and I infift on "your doing it, or-Oh lard! Sir, faid our " cowardly blunderbus, that I will do, you may " depend upon it: but upon my faith, fir, I " imagined that the lady who fat next me at "church had concealed it, with an intent only " to put me into a panic. It was agreed, how-" ever, between them, that this egregious mifde-" meanour should be hushed up, in case he waited on the abbefs, and gave her all the fatisfaction "" she required: and Mr. Lake, who delights "in nothing fo much as drollery, endeavoured " to calm this ftorm, in hopes to get the abbess " on his fide, and to play her part in the new-inss tended farce.

"This casual adventure having cut our dinner " fomewhat shorter than usual, we withdrew to "the coffee-house, in order to make a party at billiards, and trifle away there an hour or two, till it was time to wait upon my lady. "Whilst we were there, a hawker accidentally came in, one who strolls from fair to fair, "in order to vend a few toys and trinkets. He opened his packet, and defired us to cast dur " eyes on his wares, in hopes we might become customers. It had little else in it, besides a of parcel of fnuff-boxes, composed of a certain "frone, called the Mayence Flint, which those " hawkers impose on the public for agate. We "looked upon feveral of them, and asked the " price. He did not feem to be very extravagant

over valued them. However, faid he, gentle-" men, the best I have are at your service at a " guinea apiece; though he fwore, at the fame " time, he had fold one of them that very morn-"ing to Monf. the count of L* * * for no lefs "than three ducats. This unexpected ecclairciffe-" ment unravelled the mysterious piece of gallantry

" conferred on him, as he pretended, by the or princess of * * *; and by that means we were " fully convinced, beyond all contradiction, that "the brand prefent was nothing more than an "air of vanity, and a gross imposition; and " from thence we concluded, that the empty-" headed purchaser was no better than an incorri-" gible coxcomb. We took particular care, how-" ever, to make the hawker not only to repeat "the count's name over and over, but to give us " a description of his person and dress, lest he "and we should be mistaken in our man; but " being fully fatisfied who the purchaser was of " fo cheap a bargain, we waited immediately " upon the abbess to divert her with an account of the accidental discovery which we had made. "Upon hearing our tale she laughed very hear-" tily, and begged that we would accompany her " to my lady's, where we fhould be fure of meet-" ing with the dutchefs. We waited on her ac-"cordingly, to whom we communicated our " dlittle anecdote, with which they were highly " Celighted. In the interior, our droll Mr. Lake, who flayed behind with the count at

the inn, had prevailed on the felf-conceited cox-66 comb to accept of the title and honours of the "King of the Bobelins; a favour which every " one, faid he, will be ready and willing to con-" fer upon you as a grateful acknowledgement " for the late amusement with which you in-"dulged the ladies. Our giddy-brained mock-"hero was eafily drawn into the fnare; and colooking apon this new title, though ridiculous "cnough in itself, as a mark of high respect and distinction, begged of Mr. Lake that he would use his interest at the ensuing election. "Our droll promised him to stand his friend in that important article, on this express condition, that he kept the affair an impenetrable fecret, " left fome person or other of equal merit with " himself might entertain a thought of becoming "his competitor; and left the abbess moreover, " in order to avenge the indignity he had so lately offered her, should cabal against him, and pre-" vent his election. The preliminaries thus fet-"tled, Mr. Lake took his leave of the count, and " fet out in all haste to visit the ladies, and give "them a true and just account of this whimfical " expedition. He likewise instructed the abbess bow " to play her part, when the count came to her "to make his apology for his too rash deport-" men.: and whilft he was upon the fpot, for their " farther amusement he drew up, extempore, the " preamble to the edict or act for the establish-" ment of the approaching election; to which we, " who were to bear a part in the farce, gave our " unanimous

" unanimous confent. And as it was drawn " up in fuch an humorous manner, I thought it worth my while to make a transcript of it for " the amusement of my readers.

" The form ran thus.

"We the Bobelins, found and unfound, here " affembled at the Spa, for the respective " recovery of all our maladies both prefent and to come; and more especially for the evacua-"tion of all fuch humours as are of a gloomy, " bilious, and atrabilarious nature; to all fuch " as shall fee, read, or rightly understand, the " contents of these presents; and above all to " fuch of our members as are far gone in the spleen " or the vapours, friends, true or false, now " actually refident on the spot, and engaged in " the laudable and loyal plan which we are now " carrying into execution; health, honour, joy, " appetite, and a free passage of their waters : Now "know all men by these presents, that, pursuant " to the antient and laudable cuftom of our predeceffors, we are very folicitous, that the esta-" blished discipline of our water-drinkers should " be no ways violated or infringed, for want of " a proper chieftain, or head, capable of watching " over and preserving those invaluable privileges " to which we have had a just right and title from " time immemorial: and whereas the most noble. the most illustrious, and most glorious of all those seprivileges is, our indefeafible right to make " choice of a king to rule over us; and that fuch " election is to be from time to time held at our « capital,

capital, the Spa, according to the antient Bobeli-" nic laws and constitutions; we have taken it in-" to our most serious consideration, and that with s all the mature deliberation imaginable, to fill " the throne, vacant by the refignation of my lord "Colifichet, our late king, of joyous memory: " having, with indefatigable industry, made due " fearch, throughout the whole extent of our do-" minions, for a subject worthy of being raised " to that royal dignity, we have cast a favourable " eye on that most puissant, most illustrious, and er renowned lord, Monf. N. N. who hath hi-" therto too modeftly concealed his fingular ta-Slents under the humble title of the count of L* * *, &c. &c. with a laudable view, by this " our unanimous choice, to add a new lustre to his most shining qualities, and convince the whole " world of his extraordinary personal, as well as " acquired accomplishments, by setting them in the fairest and most advantageous light : and we " are the rather induced thereto on account of " the near affinity and alliances of the count above " named, not only to all the fovereigns and princes "of the European world, but to Prester John in himself, the king of Congo, and the several "Yncas of Peru, whose friendship and regard " ought to be held in the highest estimation by " our republic. We therefore the Bobelins, " whose names are hereunder subscribed, in the " name of our whole body corporate, and by wir-" tue of the full powers with which we are in-" vefted, do dectare to all people to whom thefe es prefents

" prefents may come, or in any ways belong or ap-"and created, and by these presents do make choice of, elect, and create, the above-named most no-" ble, most illustrious, and puissant lord, the count " of L***, King of the Bobelins, and of all the " fountains to the faid Spa belonging, or in any " wife appertaining, together with all those ho-" nours, rights, privileges, prerogatives, immuni-" ties, &c. &c. attached to the high dignity afore-" faid; hereby ordering and directing, that he the " faid count shall be acknowledged as such in all " places as far as our Bobelinic jurisdiction may extend, and by all our officers and agents wherever " refiding; ftrictly enjoining all our Bobelins, of what age, fex, quality, order, feate, or con-" dition foever, to acknowledge him as their "lord and fovereign, and to testify all that ho-" mage, veneration and respect due to so illustrious "a personage, under the penalty of arbitrary " punishment, and our high displeasure. And " being farther folicitous, that his majesty should " be amply furnished and provided with all things " necessary and expedient for the better mainte-" nonce and support of that dignity and high " character which he bears and fuftains, we do " hereby affign, transfer, and fet over to him all st those revenues and domains formerly occupied, " possessed, and enjoyed, by his royal predecessors; and as an indisputable mark and testimony of our peculiar veneration and efteem for his per-" fon, we thereto add, with the utmost pleasure,

"all the profits and advantages arifing from the " exhalations of all our feveral and respective " fprings, whether ferraginous, vitriolous, or " acrimonious; that is to fay, our fprings of " Pouhon, Sauveniere, Groisbee, Tonnelet, Wa-" troz, Barizart and Niveze, &c. for the better " maintenance and support of the daily expences of " his toilette; viz. fuch as paint, patches, ribbands, " &c. &c. and moreover, we with equal pleafure " add the profits arising from the sulphureous vato pours of our spring called Geronstere, to de-" fray the petty expences naturally accruing from " the frequent purchase of a sufficient and reason-" able number of little golden tooth-pick-cases, "gold watches, with their necessary appendages, " as cornelian feals, pictures in miniature, and " coats of arms, with proper devices; as also of " agate and other fnuff-boxes, with fnuffs of all " forts, for the more expeditious removal of all "obstructions in his royal pericranium. And lastly, " we do hereby affign, transfer, and fet over, to his " faid majesty, all our remains or fragments of " broken glaffes, or bottles, to be appropriated as " a fund for all fuch balls as he shall from time "to time condescend to give the Bobeline ladios, "during the course of his joyout reign. And we do hereby order and direct our lord chancellor to "deliver into his possession, without the least " delay or referve, all our titles and charters, the " care and prefervation whereof is now devolved, " upon him; and to exhibit the antient regula-" tions, and to swear all members to the due obser-

"vation thereof; and to take all possible care and pains to get all things ready, with the utmost expedition, as shall be deemed necessary and requisite for the immediate installation of his majesty with the utmost pomp and splendor. And we do hereby will and require, that these presents be duly executed throughout the whole extent of the Bobeline dominions; for it is our will and pleasure to have it made universally public. Given in our capital the Spa, near these venerable fountain of Powhon, this first day and year of the reign of our new king. Subscribed by all the Bobelins now residing upon the first.

" As foon as this formal act was finished, and " read to the company, which ferved them for " a new fund of laughter, Mr. Lake wait-"ed on divers persons of distinction with it, " a great number of whom he met with at the " wells; and moreover communicated his plan "to divers of his acquaintance, who were na-"delighted in drollery as well as himfelf, "who promised, to a man, to contribute as far as they were able towards rendering the " proposed ceremonial as burlesque and humorous " as possible; and the next day, after dinner, was proposed to be the appointed time for car-66 rying it into execution. Matters thus fettled s and adjusted, away went Mr. Lake in quest of cur future king; and after he had given him " fall instructions how to ack in so momentous

"an affair, he conducted him to my lady, in order to make his proper apology to the abbess " for his late prefumptuous act of indifcretion. "That good old lady, after a gentle reprimand " or two for his uncourteous deportment towards "her, affured him, like a good christian, that " fhe would freely forgive him, and bury his " past incivility in absolute oblivion; and being " desirous of returning good for evil, he should if firth her a loyal friend, instead of a secret foe. After this preliminary discourse, my lady communicated to him, with all the gravity " imaginable, and a fincere regard for his future " felicity, the honours which the company una-" nimously proposed to pay him, with all due loy-" alty, as the just refult of his uncommon merit; " and thereupon shewed him the act drawn up " in form, for his approaching election, which " fhe flattered herfelf, through her interest with "the dutchefs, and fome other illustrious per-" fonages, then resident at the Spa, she should " be able to accomplish, to his entire fatis-" faction, the very next day in the afternoon; and that the ceremony should be solemhized " at that time, at the fountain of Pouhon, with " all the pomp and fplendor that a public affair . ve of so high an importance to the Bobeline so-" ciety would well admit of on fo fhort a notice. "Our crazy-crowned count took all these come pliments of my lady as literal facts, returned "her a thousand thanks for her folicitations in " his favour, and that it was his earnest dente,

if the approved of his motion, to be crowned "by the hands of the dutchess. In this she readily acquiesced; but advised him, however, " to keep the project an impenetrable feeret, and " not to make his personal appearance till he had or proper intimation; for, to tell you the truth, " faid she, 'tis proposed to be performed by a, " proclamation, all at once, and wholly unex-" pected; and that he would find it redound " more to his glory. These precautions seemed " to be highly necessary, because the projectors " were afraid lest some one over-officious person. or another should open his eyes, and convince " him of his vanity and felf-conceit. He pro-" mifed punctually to obey all her ladyship's infructions, and withdrew in perfect raptures. 66 As for my own part, to speak the truth in-" genuously, I heartily pitied the poor man, and could not but think, in my own private "judgment, that the delufion was perfectly cruel. The marquis, as highly difgusted at " his ill-conduct as he was, gave into my fentiments; but all our compassion was of no avail, we were over-powered by numbers, " and so suffered him to swim down with the cc ftream.

"When the appointed afternoon was at hand, we concerted the humorous profecution of this farce, but submitted the whole care and management of it to the conduct of Mr. Lake, and a fellow droll of his acquaintance, one fignor Gratiani, to bring om the intended procession.

" proceffion. There was music enough ready at hand; there was no diversion for an Englishman, and an Italian, without it. They restained; in the name of the count, and by his express orders, all the instruments that were to be procured at the Spa, such as haut-boys, French-horns, violins, bass-viols, lutes, harps,

" flutes, down to the pipe and tabor. "The next morning the count, by the advice of fignor Gratiani, fent his valet to almost " every inn in the town, to invite all the waterc drinkers to be at the fountain of Pouhon ex-" actly at three in the afternoon, in order to partake of an entertainment which he pro-" posed to give there. This intelligence foon got wind," and ran from house to house, " through every corner of the Spa. No one foul " failed of giving his attendance. Every one was highly fenfible of the count's folly and extravagance, and their curiofity induced them " to go and fee what a grand figure he proposed to make there. The French-horns, planted "at a house adjacent to the wells, opened the grand entertainment. The Pouhon kall abounded with instruments of music of all " forts, which formed, indeed, an aukward and 66 odd kind of concert, yet it created a world " of divertion. This rough mulic put the whole "numerous affembly into perfect good-humour,

"and confirmed them in the resolution they had before taken of conferring on the count a title, which to aprly would correspond with

"his egregious follies, that no person whom'o-"ever would entertain a thought of becoming this rival. In the half there was a table plen-

" tifully spread with comfits, biscuits, fruits of all " forts, and tarts in abundance; with a variety " of liquors, the choicest of ales, wine, and " cyder: the fountain itself was decorated with "the gayest flowers, and additional garlands; " and our royal adventurer purchased for himself " a crown composed of Italian flowers, which o " cost him a brace of guineas, to wear upon this " folemn occasion. And in order to render the " fcene still more burlefque and humorous, " fignor Gratiani had taken care to have a brifk " arch lad, whom he had tutored, dreffed in " the very fame gorgeous attire with the count. "There were divers pieces of whale-bone fewed in " the folds, or plaits, of his coat, to imitate the form " of the count's pockets, which were extended " beyond all measure, and beyond the fashion: "the lad had a ribband at his thirt collar, of the fame colour with his clothes; in imitation of the red paint made use of by the count at "his toilette, his cheeks were befmeared with "the juice of rafberries; and in order to make; "the copy appear as like the original as possible, " his face was patched all over; in fhort, the " young fellow was equipped, in every respect, in " the count's tafte. In this gaudy trim, he " acted the part of his majesty's herald at arms, and preceded the count in the royal procession. "At the first fight of the young wag, nobody ec could

"could refrain from laughing, as he cut fuch a comic figure, and so perfectly resembled the count, his master.

"However, I foon perceived my first relucct tance revive at the fight of a scene which "could not fail of reflecting an everlafting edifgrace and ridicule on the thoughtless " extravagant coxcomb: my heart mifgave me, " and I fincerely repented that I had connived at the profecution of this new farce. I thought a it incumbent on me to renew my endeavours to of frustrate the monstrous proceedings. I men-" tioned my difgust to the marquis, who gave "jato my fentiments; as did also the good-" natured abbess; and the dutchess, likewise, to " whom she had told the story, acknowledged, 66 that the farce was carried to too great a length; and the very much feared, that the " catastrophe, contrary to all farces, might prove cutragical in the iffue, when the count's eyes came to be opened, and he began to be fenfible of " the gross indignity that was offered him. " We " used our utmost endeavours to bring my lady " over to our party; but the could fearer be of perfuaded to renounce the fight of a farce that " was fo well calculated to hit her tafte. However, as the was inclined to pity, notwith-" flanding her natural vivacity, and fondness for 66 mirth, fhe confented to drop all further proceedings, and undertook to expostulate with, " Mr. Lake on the important topic. She inof fifted on having a personal conference with

him about it; and accordingly made use of " all the eloquence fhe was mistress of, to pree vail on him to defift and we begged of him "to be ruled by my lady. 'Twas with no " fmall difficulty that he renounced fo joyous an " entertainment, which he had so artfully con-" certed, and brought fo near to perfection. "He yielded, however, to our joint entreaties, 66 partly overcome by reason, and partly by com-" plaifance. Signor Gratiani very readily. ac-J " quiesced: but the most difficult point was, to " bring over the party principally concerned, to, 65 decline the proposed coronation. Nobody was " willing to undertake fo ticklish an affair as to " cure him of his blindness. One lady might " prove his phylician better than another, and " my lady was determined to take that office " upon herfelf. In the height of this important 46 debate, the giddy-brained count, impatient of 44 attaining to the royalty proposed, made his " appearance on the stage more affectedly dressed " out than ever. He had neither spared paint, " patches, nor curls. His valets, likewife, all in " the richest liveries, attended him with an air of "gravity fuitable to the occasion; and the merry "Andrew, his grotefque herald at arms, preceded " him, archly affecting all his airs, and his very e gait. This ridiculous retinue fet the whole affem-" bly, which was very numerous, upon a perfect "roar; and we ourselves, notwithstanding all our humanity and fellow-feeling for him, could " not refrain from burfting outento laughter. The " count.

count, thrusting through the crowd, went up es directly to the dutchess, not doubting but he " should receive his coronation from her fair "hands Her grace, however, took the coxcomb on one fide, and told him with an air of coldness and disdain, that his eyes must be " extremely dim, if he could not fee that he was es made the public object of ridicule.-Who "does your grace speak of? not me, I hope !-"Yes, you, fir, with all your conceited and " ridiculous airs, faid my lady; and all that we, and these gentlemen here, have faid and done, " has been with no other view than to clear away the film from off your eyes, and work out, if " possible, your future reformation. Your mon-" ftrous deportment deserves severely to be chassi tifed; and we should do you but strict justice "if we left you here the laughing-stock of all the " crowd. For God's fake, mylady, what have I " done? faid the conceited coxcomb, in a per-" feet furprise.-What have you done! replied "my lady, you blind, affected fop !- are you " not ashamed to dress yourself in so ridiculous "a manner, to paint and patch to fo violent a " degree, and be guilty of an hundred other extravagancies besides? Oh! fie for shame, fir, " you patch and paint fo excessively, that the " most shameless coquette in the kingdom would blush to copy you. Your vanity and self-conceit fo perfectly darken your fenses, that you " cannot difcern, that all your entertainments and " your balls have no other effect, than the mak-

ing you the general object of contempt and ridi-" cule. Nobody goes to them, but as to an idle farce, to create themselves a little mirth. You " had much better, if you will hearken to my ad-"vice, save your money for better purposes, and " live within your income. You are a fit person, " truly, to keep company with nobility! Know, " fir, from me, and take my freedom in good part, " that every body here despises you; and no gen-" tlemen or ladies for the future will give you the " least encouragement, or eccept of you for a companion. It is the last time, take notice, "that I shall ever condescend to speak to you. .. Let my advice carry some weight with it; be imcoproved by my prefent pity and compassion for " you: and if you cannot, thro' felf-conceit, per-" ceive that you are the just object of ridicule, cast " your eyes upon your perfect piccire; that arch lad " yonder, who is dreffed exactly like you, and mi-" micks very naturally all your actions, and every " affected air you put on. Here the poor morti-" fied count would have pleaded his quality in " excuse.—But hush! fir, said the dutchess, do " not harp upon that firing: it is well known " who you are; and your countship has no other " existence than in your own diftempered brain. " Some people, who have not that compassion for " youas I have, would have treated you as you too " justly deserve, for your presumption in afferting es that you was a relation of mine, and for your "imperinence in deporting yourfelf in fo abrupt " a manner towards that innocent old lady the " abbefs.

"abbefa. Here,—take your crown; and a very fine one it is, truly!—Recollect yourfelf, and renounce your folly. If you have the least grain of confideration in you, you will change the feene, under some plausible pretence or another, and entertain the ladies with a ball instead of a coronation.

"The count, perfectly ftruck dumb with this " long and pathetic exposulation, did not know what to fay in his own vindication; but turn-"ing himself, with a dejected and disconsolate air, towards Mr. Lake, beckoned him with a " view to speak to him in the hall. He had a " long doleful tale to tell him; but Mr. Lake, 66 turning a deaf ear to all his complaints, ordered a valet to make a public proclamation, that if the " ladies were inclined to repair to the meadow ad-"joining to the Seven o'clock walk, Monf. the " count would order all his music to attend them. "There was a long confultation about it; but sthe dutchess engaged the best part of the ladies to accept of the motion: and the music, or concert, foon tempted the whole company to refort to the place of rendezvous. There they diverted themselves with various kinds of dan-".cing, and the rural ball gave general fatisfaction. "" Here the farce ended; but it had been pushed " to a much farther extent, if Mr. Lake's plan s and the public tafte had not been in augreat " measure disconcerted. The drolls and jovial " spirits were greatly disappointed by so unex-" pected an interruption; for, according to what 66 had

" had been practifed formerly at the Spa on, the ike public occasion, there were divers ceremo-" nies still behind, which, in their opinion, " were equally worthy of observance. His majese fly ought to have been feated upon a verdant "throne, embellished with a thousand partico-" loured flowers; he ought to have had all his officers about him; all the Bobelins, on their 66 bended knees, should have laid their hands " on the fountain, and fworn, that they would " firstly observe all the statutes of their order ac-66 cording to the different articles drawn up in 66 form, and therein after particularly mentioned and expressed: the king ought to have been " carried with all the pomp and folemnity imagi-" nable, accompanied by his loyal Bobelins, with drums beating, and trumpets founding, all over " the town, and fometimes to the more remote " fountains, where no one was to prefume to take a glase till he had drank first, whenever he thought convenient to honour any fuch, " fountain with his prefence. After this, the " farce concluded, for the generality, with a er grand ball, which was always given by the "king: and it must be acknowledged, that no " coxcomb ever had a better and more indisputa-" ble title to this mock-dignity, or coronation, " than our affected count. However, gentlemen ss and ladies of the best sense, as well as the highest, " distinction, approved of our taking some comraffion on him; and I am greatly pleased in my own mind, that I convibuted in some mea-

" fure sowards his relief. What good effect or " impression on his brain our gentle reprehensions " might make, I am at a loss to determine; for " he moved off the premises the next morning, as " foon as he had discharged all the debts he had " contracted thro' his folly and extravagance, " which amounted to a good round fum. Happy " for him, if they contributed any ways to-" wards making him wifer for the future! but more happy still will it be for our young " fparks, who learn oeconomy at his expence, and take care to avoid being guilty of fuch egre-" gious follies, by being timely forewarned by " bis public difgrace; in a word, who, by his odious example, detest all unnatural affectation, " and modeffly fit down contented with that fla-"tion in which fortune has placed them! However deceitful the world may be, and however " fome may take a pride in external show, the "man who dreffes with decency and neatness, and or prefers famplicity to pomp, is happier far than " he who makes a grand appearance, and puts " on borrowed airs; by which acts of extrava-" gance and indifcretion, he feldom fails, either " fooner or later, of becoming the just object of "contempt and ridicule. As ridicule is the atural and certain refult, or confequence, of c affectation, fo contempt and misfortunes are " the genuine fruits of vanity and felf conceit. " To the farce above described we shall

"To the farce above described we shall here add an abstract of the burlesque statutes and ordinances, which are generally published on these humorous and published Vol. II.

" occasions; and the rather, because they have
" a near connection and allusion to that joy" ous course of life which is peculiar to the
" Spa; the sum and substance whereof is drawn
" up in the manner and terms hereunder ex" pressed.

"We the fovereign and supreme of the waterdrinkers of all the springs now substitting, either
within the town of Spa or its environs, by the
grace and free choice of the Bobelins in parliament assembled; king of Geronstere, duke of
Pouhon, and sovereign lord or count of the se-

"veral and respective fountains commonly called

"Sauveniere, Groifbeck, Watroz and Tonnelet;

"governor and fole prefident of the august

" our joyous dominions, &c. &c.

" Having with the utmost attention observed, " and felt with a fecret contentment and fatisfac-" tion beyond the power of words to express, the " benevolence, zeal and affection of all our well-" beloved subjects and vasfals; and more particu-" larly their faithful, ready, and chearful obser-" vance of all and every the frank and free ordionances, statutes and regulations of our grand " predecessors of joyous memory; and being " very defirous to encourage and promote all fuch. " good qualities and accomplishments, and to " cause, or procure all true love and good-will, 1 coas well as good-humour, to reign amongst us, " and flourish and abound more and more through " our dominions; we not only confirm, but " amplify and enlarge, as far as in us lies, abfo-

lutely,

"lutely, irrevocably, and for ever, all those in"valuable and precious immunities, privileges,
"and prerogatives, which our true and trusty
"Party of Party of Part

"Bobelins ever enjoyed in times past; and for the establishment of them on a firmer and more last-

ing basis and soundation, we do, by virtue of these presents, order and direct,

"I. That no person do presume to enter into,
or upon our territories, with any such wares,
or commodities, as we and our council do now,
or shall at any time hereafter, declare and proinounce to be contraband goods; such; for instance,
as forrow, chagrin, melancholy, anxious care
and folicitude, uneafiness, lowness of spirits,
domestic affairs, grave countenances, haughty
and imperious airs, critical conferences, political debates, &c. &c. on penalty of being
treated as disaffected subjects and contemners
of our institutions, of incurring our high dis-

" of our inflitutions, of incurring our high dif-"pleafure, and of being for ever excluded from

" all and every of our joyous affemblies.

"II. That every member shall use his usnost endeavours to suit his temper and disposition at all times to the company he shall happen to be in: thus all the wise, or such, at least, as state themselves that they have a just right and titletothat denomination, shall not confront and treat with contempt all such as are fools, of what nature or kind soever, on pain of being accounted sools themselves, and the just out jects of ridicule.

"III. That all vagrants, indolent and flothful wretches, night-ramblers, and musical ferena-

28

ders at unfeafonable hours, shall be obliged to keep their beds till eight in the morning, on the penalty of being severely plagued with the head-ach.

"IV. That all our loving subjects (those only in the preceding article excepted) shall have full and free liberty to begin the morning as carly as they think fit with drinking our mine-tral waters, without any inn-keeper, wine-tral waters, or other publican, prefuming to de-train or oppose them.

"V. That all young ladies, whether married or fingle, that divert themselves with walking upon our hills, or in our shady groves, may have free liberty to pick and chuse their galuants without offence, lett, or interruption; any, farther, shall be at liberty to do it as publicly as they please, on the penalty of being confined within-doors.

"VI. That all our true and loving sub"jects shall have free privilege of rising as
"early in the morning as they please (except
as above excepted) without the least fear or
dread of discomposing our royal person, or
without sinding any of the gates belonging to our
capital shut against them; in order that they
may be enabled, without the least impediment or
interruption, to make the best use of their time,
and the most agreeable part of the day in visiting any of our falutary sountains, either within
our capital, or the environs thereof.

WH. That during the time that any of our

" loving fubjects shall be disposed to be present " at any of our fountains, they shall always find " proper attendants, who, for a small, and very " modest gratuity, shall be ready and willing to " fupply them with as many glasses of our waters as they shall from time to time be inclined to "drink; and moreover, for their better accommo-"dation, and prevention of their catching cold, " fuch attendants as aforefaid shall carefully keep or up a good fire in their respective halls, of which they may take all advantages as occasion offers, " without neglecting their customary walks, or of taking the fresh air when the weather will

or permit. WIII. That having the health and welfare, " as well as the pleafure of our well-beloved " fubjects, the Bobelins, always at heart; we " shall oblige none of them, against their inclinaet tions, to take any tours into the country in "rainy or tempestuous weather; but all of them," of both fexes, have hereby free permission to " amuse themselves in such manner as they see most " convenient at their own private apartments.

"IX. That all fuch of our fubjects as are invalids, and defirous of being restored to their " health, by the observance of a proper regimen if for that valuable purpose, shall have free liberty " to go to dinner at eleven o'clock on plain and " fumple diet, either rosit or boiled, without " any made dishes, or rich fauces; as also to sup " at fix, and go to bed at nine, according to our ss antient

30 NEW AMUSEME NTS

" antient customs; though at present, indeed,

" fuch regular observances are, for the most part, " deemed altogether unfashionable, aukward, and " perfectly out of tafte. " X. That such of our subjects, on the other hand, who shall be inclined to live more at their " eafe, and with less restraint, may indulge them-" felves, if they please, about nine in the morn-"ing, with a fubifiantial dish of chocolate, or " else with some biscuits, and a bumper of Ma-" laga wine, at their own option; and moreover fhall be at free liberty to dine between twelve a " and one, either in public or private, or later if " more agreeable; and may eat, without referve, "whatever is fet before them, be the number " of dishes more or less. Such gentlemen and " ladies are hereby farther authorized to fup on " any thing that is light of digestion, at either " feven, eight, or nine in the evening, as they fee " most fitting; and shall be under no obligation " to fit up late, to toast either our own health, or those of the royal family; but have our " free confent, as well as advice, to go to bed at " half an hour after nine, or ten at the farthest. "XI. That all our Bobelins, of both fexes, " may have full and free liberty to fpend the re-" mainder of their time in manner and form fol-" lowing; that is to fay, they are hereby per-" mitted, from and after the usual hour of break-Of Saft, either to repair to their toilettes, in order " to arefs as decently or gaily as their respective

" circumstances will admit; or, in case they are

" religioufly

" religiously disposed, they are free to go to mass; " which we have fettled and adjusted to be daily " performed at eleven o'clock for their particular " converience: or, if they be more inclined to diversion than religion, they are at liberty by these " presents to refort to any of our coffee-houses " or affemblies, where they may play either at cards, back-gammon, or billiards, for what "fums they pleafe, more or lefs, provided there be no wrath or contentions amongst them, but a Arich regard to decency and decorum. . And as to fuch as are neither disposed to go " either to church or to any gaming house, they " pay with equal liberty either make their compli-" mental visits, state their accounts, or write to their correspondents, in order to fill up their time till "dinner; or, if they have no bufiness to dif-" patch, they may take a tour about the town " to create them an appetite; and in the after-"noon, they may either pay their friendly visits, " go to the coffee-houses, or else divert them. " felves with a walk in the Capuchins gardens: " about five they may go to the ball, the af-" fembly, the concert, or the play, according to the days appointed for those innocent and " rationalamusements; and at seven o'clock, every evening, they may recreate themselves in the Seven o'clock walk, or take a tour about the . " mountains, or meadows, in the parts adjacent: " and in a word, every Bobelin may, without " referve, and from morning till night, purfue " what amusements' he likes best; our govern-" ment

" ment being fuch as indulges an absolute and un-" unlimited fredom, faving and excepting only as

" above excepted.

"XII. That no one of the fair fex, whether " maid, wife, or widow, shall look with an eye " of coldness or disdain on any of our faithful " fubjects, who shall falute or address them with " due respect and complaisance, whether it happen "in any of our public walks, or affemblies; but " more especially at our usual places of rendez-" vous, peculiarly appropriated for drinking our fa-" lutary waters; but that every maid, wife, or wi-, "dow, shall treat them with an air of courtesy and "good-humour, and shall cast upon them a "favourable eye, at least to all outward appear-

" ance.

"XIII. That no person shall be under the " least obligation to dance with another, though "it be at any of our balls, against his or her in-" clination; especially where they are conscious " to themselves they may possibly incommode the " company, expose their gravity, or above all, " where they are fensible of their incapacity and " went of judgment,

"XIV. That all maiden ladies, wives, or wi-"dows, may have free licence and permission, "when the weather is in all respects fine and " ferene, to make the best figure they are able, or their wardrobe will admit of, either in our 66 capital, or any of the parts adjacent; to paint and " pach with all the art they are respectively mis-" treffes of; and to put on every air which they

" imagine

"imagine most alluring, in order to captivate the beaux; exhorting them nevertheless, in the most folemn and serious manner, not to dawb their fine faces, nor conceal their natural charms, nor anticipate the effects of old age itself.

" XV. That as our feafons for the recep-"tion of a multitude of mixed company is but " fhort, our calual visiters are permitted to enter " into all manner of negotiation without the · least controul; but more particularly into the "contracts, or bonds of friendship, benevo-"lence, love, fidelity, &c. That the con-" tracting parties shall strictly observe our sta-" tutes, for these good purposes made and pro-" vided, whilft they are actually resident in these our dominions; but when they are in places. " far remote, and in foreign parts, this clause " shall be null and of no effect, except in some "particular cafes, where the obligations to love " and affection are firmly established, unalter-" able and fincere, and never to be cancelled or " made void, any thing herein contained to the " contrary notwithstanding.

"XVI. That no peafant, hufbandman, or inhabitant, of any of our mountains, or the meadows and plains thereunto contiguous, fhall prefume to obstruct, or, under any present tence whatever, absolutely to hinder any of our loving and loyal subjects, the Bobeline, from playing any of their joyous pranks under their hedges and, furthermore, that no maid,

wife, or widow, shall for, or on any pretence of damages done whatsoever, be cited before the any of our judges, councils, or other macigistrates acting under our authority, for having scattered, more or less, on any of our meadow-grounds, though the offence thould happen to be on any hay-cock, or hay-cocks, thereunto belonging or appertaining.

"XVII. That no body shall presume to ob"ject against the repetition of a love tale, or
love song, that has been before told, or sung,
in either the Four o'clock or Seven o'clock
walk, nor to any thing done by the several
parties of pleasure, that shall from time to
time tesort to either of the aforesaid walks;
provided always, nevertheless, that nothing
shall be at any time said or sung there incon-

" fiftent with decency and good manners.

6 6

"XVIII. That it shall be deemed a merit, and an act of indulgence shewn to the ladies, when any of our joyous Bobelins shall, of their own free will, and at their own expence, have public concerts in the morning, either at our fountains of Geronstere or Sauveniere; or in the evening, from nine till ten, at the walks of the Spa, or on any of the hills thereto adjoining, in order to dispose our dear and loving Bobelins of both sexes, to go home to bed, and there to lull them into the softest and most delightful slumbers.

" XIX. That it shall never be deemed discreputable, or liable to the least malicious or ill-natured reflections, for a gentleman and lady to walk out together, and have their own private conversation; or to take a tour among the neighbouring hills; or to walk in the zig-zags, or little mazes, in the places adjacent; or even to shun all other company, in order to take a rural survey of our windingles, or water-mills, or any other solitary retreat, to which their natural inclinations shall; direct them.

"XX. That all the ladies, whether maids, wives, or widows, shall have free licence and permission to furnish themselves with all kinds of preservatives from any casual offences that may any ways affect their nostrils, or otherwise; such as Hungary water, lavender, or any odoriferous and refreshing scents of the like auture, against any sudden surprise they may meet with in their walks, or any effluvia. that may disagreeably arise through the length or hurry of a too brisk country-dance.

"And we do hereby will and require; that every covenant, article, and clause, included in these regulations, shall have their full and due effects; and that no one do presume to add to, or diminish from, any article herein contained, on pain of incurring our royal discipleasure, and being treated with such disgusting and indignity, as the nature of the effects.

NEW AMUSEMENTS

"Thall juffly require: for fuch is our joyous will and pleafure.

"Given at our town, city, or village of the Spa, in the first year of our most pacific reign, and glorious and triumphant entry into our metropolis, amidst the loud acclamations of our loving and loyal subjects, the Bobelins, of both sexes, on the *** day of ***, and in the year of our Lord, 1763.

To the original is added TUNBELLY BUMPER, the name Rex.

And at a respectful di- } GULLIVER, france underneath, } Secretary by permission."

The feal hereto affixed in red wax, being his majefty's coat of arms, viz. the golden tun in an azure field, with this motto.

" In at the bung, out at the spigot."





CHAP. VIII.

On the Fountain Geronstere. On the various Inflances of extraordinary Cares performed by drinking the Spa Waters in general, but more particularly those of the Spring at that Place. On the Medicines which probably contribute to their Success. A Indicrous Enquiry into the Maxim, so much boasted of at the Wests, That the Effects of their Waters seldom appear conspicuous till a considerable Time after the Drinking of them is over.

S foon as your true Bobelins have paid that A tribute of deference and respect which feems to be due to the fountain Sauveniere, they immediately repair, for the most part, to the fpring Geronstere. As the real invalids, for the generality, conclude with drinking these lastmentioned waters, and as this well feems to build her fplendor, and the number of her vifiters, on the ruins, or defertion, of the former, she foon infults, and triumphs, as it were, over her rival, giving her to understand, that she has but a very few constant visiters, and such particularly as are afflicted with the gout, gravel, or stone; and that the is almost abandoned, not only about the middle of the feafon, but at the close, or declipe.

cline, of it; and she makes this boast, and thus plumes herfelf, because 'tis at the latter end of the feafon that she is in her most flourishing state; and her spring is so remarkably frequented, that there are more visiters there than one would imagine there were perfons then accually refident in the whole town of Spa. The ladies, who give the lead to the very resources of health, as well as to the modes and parties of pleasure, give likewife a peculiar credit and reputation to this spring. As these waters feem devoted effentially to the service of the fair sex, their resistless charms attract the cavaliers to the same favourite spot, nay, even such of them as are ordered by their physicians to drink either the Pouhon. waters, or those of the Sauveniere; little regretting the loss of their falutary qualities, fo they can but enjoy that more invaluable benefit, the conversation of the ladies: nay, there are some gentlemen fo excravagantly complainant, as to drink these waters for the fake of their enchanting company, notwithstanding they are conscious to themselves, at the same time, that they are prejudicial to their health, and deltructive of cher constitutions.

The road that leads to this fountain is not for rugged and uneven, indeed, as that to the well Sauveniere, but then it stands at a greater distance, for its situate in a forest, upon an eminerce, on the south side of the Spa, and almost a league from it.

When

•When the count, and the rest of his party were visiters at this fountain, there was a multitude of people then actually resident at the Spa, and the number was moreover daily encreasing. There were frequently at this fountain thirty chariots, or other machines, and at least an hundred gentry, exclusive of priests, Capuchins, and divers other persons, who resorted thither on soot, either through the motive of oeconomy, or for want of procuring a proper coneyances.

No fooner were they alighted from their chaiot, but they flew with expedition to that celebrated fountain at Geronstere. Mademoiselle de * * * was fo extremely disheartened upon the drinking of her first glass, and made so many wry faces at the disagreeable taste of the water, that the count took the liberty to railly her on her too affected grimaces; but upon taking a bumper of it himself, without any hesitation, gentleman-like, it gave him fo much difgust, that he ingenuously declared, that the case of any invalid, whoever he might be, who could be prevailed on to drink fuch naufeous waters for any continuance of time, must be deplorable indeed; but he thanked his stars that the malady he laboured under, required no fuch shocking mortification. However, he was handsomely bantered, or raillied, in his turn; for, as good luck would have it, mademoifelle de ***, after drinking a few glaffes, was not only reconciled to the tafte of the water, but allowed it to be moreover

moreover very agreeable, and by that means ent joyed her revenge on the count. Notwithstanding all her pointed raillers, he proved inflexible, however; and no persuasions could induce him, for that day at least, to touch a drop more of it. Almost every body, indeed, who was then prefent at the wells, besides himself, declared, that notwithstanding it had a sulphureous taste, and fomewhat like that of a rotten egg, and gave, at first drinking, such a shock and disgust, yet, it foon wore off; and people, (when once a little habituated to it, might drink it with fome degree of pleasure, as the taste proved agreeable enough. after venturing on three or four glaffes.

After these first libations, or compliments, paid to the nymph at Geronstere, the count made it his bufixess to pry into her fituation, the structure of her palace, and the parts adjacent; and feemed fonder of gratifying his curiofity, than reconciling his palate to her waters. This water, fo highly valuable, and which is looked upon as the only one of its kind, iffues forth from the cavities of a rock, whose summit is much Sigher than the town: 'tis contained in a facil bason, surmounted with a marble niche, over which there is a dome of freestone, supported by four red marble pillars.

This little edifice was erected by the benefaction, and at the expence, of the count Conrad de Bourgsdorff, one of the privy counsellors of the elector of Brandenbourg. That nobleman having visited this fountain in the year 1651,

and having found a manifest relief, at least, if not an absolute cure, from the malady he at that time laboured under, thought it was but reasonable that his benefactress should have a more commodious habitation than fhe had before; and accordingly, as a mark of his respect and gratitude, erected this palace in miniature at his own expence, and affixed his coat of arms twice there, with an infeription fuitable to the occasion on heach fide of them, one in the German language, and the other in French, on the large freeftones, which are still legible on the adjacent wall. lady, who heard a gentlemen read the infcription, made the following agreeable remark, viz. That if every invalid, who was so happy as to find a cure from her waters, was to make the nymph fuch a grateful oblation, her waters would become as famous and remarkable for their decorations, as their innate virtues. And 'tis strange to me, continued she, that the czar Peter the the Great, the first emperor of Russia, should return home from the Spa without leaving any monument behind him, worthy of fo diftinguished a prince: instead of leaving only his coat of arms · behind him, like the privy counfellor above remed, he had much better, and it would have redounded much more to his honour, to have erected a spacious public hall, where strangers might have drank his health in a commodious manner, hundreds of years after his decease. Alas! madam, faid the counfellor, the czar had no fuch thought in his head; nay, in all probability.

42 NEW AMUSEMENTS

bability, he imagined, that, by leaving only his great name, and his arms, behind him, he made the Spa a greater compliment than if he had erected a palace there; and the natives of the place were fo infatuated, that inftead of foliciting him to difplay his royal bounty and benevolence towards them, they fat themfelves down contented with requesting only the honour of a public certificate of the great and althost miraculous benefits he had received from drinking the waters during his imperial majesty's residence upon the spot; of which royal certificate, madam, I have an exact transcript in my pocket-book.—Here it is—and your ladyship may read it if you please.

"Know all men by these presents, That I, " the privy counsellor and first physician of his "imperial majesty of Russia, do hereby certify " and declare, that his imperial majesty, having " in a great measure lost his appetite, by rea-" fon of a relaxation of the fibres of his fto-" mach; together with a very visible tumour, " or swelling, in both his legs, a pale and wan countenance; as also, being frequently afflicted with very violent fits of the cholic, reforted, . " by my advice, to the town of Spa, there to "drink her falutary and mineral waters: and I " do hereby certify and attest, that, on drinking the fame, he amended day after day, particu-" larly after paying his personal visit to the " cefebrated fountain of Geronstere, fituate about cc three

"three quarters of a league from the faid town of Spa, being highly fenfible, that those waters prove incomparably more effectual and falutary, when drank on the spot, than when transported to any distant place; and more-over, I do attest and declare, that notwithstanding his imperial majesty had drank divers other waters at different places, yet he found no visible telief from them; neither had they in them those innate qualities, or virtues, that the waters of the Spa can so justly boast of. Given under my hand, at the Spa, this

· (Signed)

. R. ARESKIN."

This certificate, and the infeription likewise at the Pouhon fountain, said a lady, gives us to understand, 'tis true, that his Russian majesty was, when he visited this place, greatly out of order, and that these mineral waters contributed much towards the restoration of his health.—A mighty piece of intelligence truly! For my part, I can discover nothing in it more than an event that is obvious to our eyes almost every day. Emperors are as liable to a complication of disorders as the meanest of their subjects; and that inscription, and that monument, seem to me to be nothing more than a public and open acknowledgment of the various informities to which mankind in general are faily subject,

fubject, and of which we have a million of inflances, exclusive of this marble. - But, madam, replied the count, do you make no difference between a cure, performed by the virtue of thefe waters, on fo great a hero as the czar, and a country peafant? 'The inhabitants and magiftrates of the Spa understood their own interests better than to give into your way of thinking, and acted very prudentially, in my opinion, in requesting the honour of the certificate in form,? which you fo lately read ous; for 't's a very just observation, that example frequently strikes, home, and has a prevailing influence, when a number of precepts prove altogether fruitless and ineffectual, especially where a prince, or any great man in power, is the example, or the object, presented to our view. I am fully convinced, replied the lady, that the above-mentioned cure is not the only instance that can be produced; and, for my part, I cannot fee, that the virtues, or the happy effects, of the waters, are more clearly demonstrated by the recovery of the greatest monarch, than of a private person, whole character is perfectly unknown. It may occasion, indeed, a more general and stronger impression on the minds of some prejudiced perfons; but to those who view this circumstance, with an impartial eye, I cannot perceive, that, in point of reason, one argument carries any more weight with it than the other. What, in my pinion, would have proved much more perfuafive, would have been this; to have had it in

our power to have read it in more lasting and bolder characters, by the erection of some commodious gallery, or spacious hall, or any otherpublic building of the like nature, by which his imperial majesty would have testified, that he was as magnificent in his grateful acknowledgment for the benefits he had received, as he was grand and remarkable for his other heroic virtues. Pray, gentlemen, what think you, added the sady, in regard to this important topic? Every one gave immediately into her fentiments, and ingenuoufly confessed, that it would have redounded more kalific honour and fame of that most pullant prince, to have less any such public structure, as she mentioned, behind him, as a testimony of his graticule, in a province so vastly remote from his own dominions. At least, faid the lady, he would have avoided that little reflection which is now cast upon his memory; I mean, his want of due bounty and benevolence.

After this little conference, the count charged the ladies with having prolonged the time so far, that there was no room left for drinking lany more water that morning; but, regardless of his accusation, they unanimously returned directly to the spring, and each of them drank a glass with an air of so much satisfaction, and with such repeated eulogiums on the good taste of the water, and with so much life and spring, that the count had not the least opportunity of prehing his raillery any farther: they could not, however,

however, make a convert of him, nor prevail on him to copy their heroic examples. When they had done drinking, the ladies proposed to withdraw into the adjacent building, where there are two public places of refort, for the convenience of fuch as are disposed to warm themselves. They thought it highly expedient to reap the benefit of a fire for a few minutes, as the morning itfelf was fomewhat chilly, and as they had flood ftill for some time in holding the short conversation before related. The building above mentioned is fituate directly opposite to the fountain; the room below has the appearance of a large hall, or guard-room, in which there is a spacious chimney, and an ill-contrived hearth, that projects almost as far as the middle of the room, which is paved, like the street, with common flint-stones: there are two long benches, or forms, ranged on each fide the chimney, which are intended for the accommodation of the common people, and are of fingular fervice to Och invalids as have not the free use of their legs. A large fire is always kept there; but, as his customary to clap great blocks of green wood on the back of it, the fmoke there is fome. times very difagreeable, and chough to choak one. Most people of any fashion resort to the room over it, which is much more commodious, and where there is a much better prospect. You , to up a stair-case to it, which stands at the foot of the room below. To this upper room there are two doors on each fide of the chamber,

which

which open into the terrace, with which they are on a level. In this chamber there are several benches and chairs; and as 'tis very spacious, the company frequently walk here, when the weather will not permit them to go upon the terrace. Here you may meet with a mixed concourse of people of all ranks and degrees; citizens, monks, nuns, lords and ladies, and sometimes kings, or princes, who, divesting themselves of their high dignity, converse there with the same familiarity as if they were all upon a level, and of the same day's make by providence.

After our party had warmed themselves for a few minutes at the fire-fide, they unanimously agreed to take a tour on the terrace, into which they could go, either out of the chamber, upon a level, or from the fountain, by walking up ten or a dozen fteps. The fore part, or front of the faid terrace, constitutes a kind of amphitheatre, from whence you have a very fine prospect. You may there see, by casting your eyes over the adjacent meadows, divers fleeples at a valt distance. This rural spot is terminated by a fine and spacious alley, where there are ranges of tall oak trees on each fide, whose leaves form a sufficient shade from the sun, and make the walk perfectly cool and pleafant, tho' the morning should be far advanced. Besides, in the adjacent woods, the proprietors have to contrived matters, that there are a divertity of little alleys therein; as also, several little commodious

commodious and verdant arbours for these who take delight in a rural folitude, or fuch parties of pleasure who chuse to converse together with freedom, without any hazard of an interruption.

As the weather happened on that day to be fomewhat gloomy, and too cold to fray there any o time, the company returned to the public chamber, where they fpent the best part of their time; and as the infcription on the wall near the count de Bourgsdorff's coat of arms, and the pompous certificate of the recovery of the czar, naturally induced them to think favourably of the innate virtues of the Spa waters, fo their discourse turned immediately upon that important topic. Some were for making their waggish remarks upon them, and fetting their great and wonderful virtues in a ludicrous light; but others were more inclined to treat the subject in the most ferious manner, as the importance of sit justly deferved; and afferted, that their innate virtues were fuch, as that they performed cures almost in a miraculous manner. The baron of H ****, who was one of the party, and a firenuous advocate for all the fprings in general, declared the worderful effects of them, in regard to his own person, during the last season only. I had loft the use, said he, of my right arm and my right leg; the paralysis, or palfy, had, in 18ke manner, feized upon my tongue, infomuch that I could scarcely speak distinctly enough to be rightly understood. Under this deplorable circumstance,

circumstance, I drank the waters of the Geronstere spring with so much success, that I soon felt those faculties which I had almost loss begin to revive, fo far, at least, that I could walk with much more ease than before; and I could, in fonce measure, help myself with my right hand, which had for fome time been perfeetly useless; and I still continued to mend, even after may departure from the Spa. This feason, therefore, I am come hither in hopes to finish my cure: and there is no one now at the o Spa, who faw me at my first arrival, but affures me, that I walk with much greater freedom now, and when I fpeak, am with much greater ease understood. All my friends are fully convinced of the real fact as I relate it, and have congratulated me on that happy occasion. To the preceding account, the baron of T *** affured us, that he was now a vifiter of the Spa to testify his grateful acknowledgments for the diffinguished benefits and advantages he had reaped from drinking her waters the last season. By the use of them, I found myself in a manner restered from a dinness in my eyes, from a swimming in my head, a loss of appetite, a falling away of my flesh, and diverse other disorders, which I then laboured under. And I was fo much the more agreeably furprifed, because the fwimmings in my head, and other spasmodic exasperations, which had attacked me' during their operation, had almost drove me to despair, and made me conclude, that all their virtues Vol. II.

59 NEW AMUSEMENTS

would prove fruitless and ineffectual. To this account he added, that notwithstanding he did not perceive any return of those maladies upon him, yet he found an apparent benefit from this second visit, as he was highly sensible of his regaining more strength; nay, of recovering his lost colour, and his plight of body; all which articles appeared visible to his friends, who were pleased to congratulate him thereupon.

It is furprifing to me, faid the chevalier, that the waters should at any time contribute towards the drinker's improvement in the plight of his body; for fince the nature of them is fuch, as to liquify the thick, or congealed humours, and to dry up and disperse those sluids; one would think they should naturally tend to making the body rather lean than fat. Your notion, fir, faid the counsellor, is right enough. Just, however, as your conjecture may be, we ought to consider the appetite which those waters naturally create; and, above all, the strength they give to the fibres of the stomach; for leanness, or want of flesh, generally proceeds from a defect in the appetite, or from the digestion not being adequate to the nutriment received; infomuch that the food which has been eaten, not digefting as it ought, corrupts, and instead of nourishing the body, proves detrimental to its health. Now in these cases the waters creating an appetite, and facilitating the digestion, make the received aliments nutrimental, and confequently put the body in good case, where it was lean before through

shrough the defects of the ftomach. Every one, however, is fenfible, that for the generality, those waters cause such drinkers of them to lose their flesh; and more especially those who are troubled with an excess of ferofity, or waterish, lingering, and viscous, or clammy humours, which those waters clear off, and instead of a pale and languid colour, substitute a flushing in the face, as is frequently the case. And as an instance of fuch effects arifing from drinking the waters, the counfellor affured them, that an officer, who was too corpulent and unwieldy, by drinking the waters in the year 1749 met with the defired fuccess, and loft fo much flesh, as to become easy and active, and was obliged to have his clothes taken in, at least three or four inches. Ever fince that happy deliverance, he has visited the Spa every feafon, in order to prevent the return of that mortifying disorder.

Tho' you boast, gentlemen, of all these wondrous effects of your Spa waters, replied the count, the cure of the Czar appears to me to be the only one you can rely upon: if so, were all those maladies you mention real, or the cures satisfactorily attested, yet according to your way of talking, it appears, that the good effects, or success of the waters, depend on suture hopes, and not on any real certainty. Take notice, fir, replied the counsellor, that in every instance, we have mentioned; there is not one where the effects have not, in reality, and very visibly, been discerned; and where they have been solely grounded on such fu-

ture hopes, these gentlemen here present have assured your that they have effectually received great benefits from these waters, and expect to find farther relief. The cure of the Czar was not only apparent on the spot, but the demonstration, to confirm and support the truth of the sact, was the inscription and monument which he sent to the magistrate of the Spa, and those which he ordered to be fixed up at the sountain of Pouhon, a year after the cure had been performed. Now that occurrence proves, beyond all contradiction, that the Czar was perfectly satisfied in regard to the good and permanent effects of the waters.

After all, the like miraculous cures are almost daily performed by the fame means. Every body knows how falutary the effects of those waters have been to the prince biffigo of Augsbourg: that good and truly worthy prince, who was naturally of a very tender constitution, and afflicted, from his very infancy, with frequent defluctions in his head and breaft, having always been subject to palpitations, and flatulent cholics: thus weakened by those various infirmities, and by the frequent use of medicinal purgatives; and thereby become more frequently fen-fible, and subject to those contractions in his breast and bowels; and more particularly to a tumour in his legs, which became ædematous, or phlegmatic; their motion being prevented, not only by the stiffness of his knees, but by an almost constant consion, and a spasmodic movement of the hinder part of his legs; as also, by the weak-

ness of the anterior mufcles; infomuch, that his most ferene highness frequently dragged one of his legs after the other, and could not walk without the affistance of a cane, together with two perfons to support him; and could not rife, without the greatest difficulty, after he had been seated for any confiderable time; having moreover the additional misfortune of an eruption, or breaking out upon his tongue, and at the palate of his mouth; land an infenfibility, in fome measure, and a numbness in both legs, but more particularly in his eright; his repose, or sleep, being frequently interrupted, when in bed, by a burning heat in the foles of his feet, and by frequent cramps, more especially in his right leg; in this deplorable ftate and condition did his most serene highness arrive at the Spa, upon his first visit; in the year 1756, after having tried a thousand medicinal measures, and made use of all the celebrated bagnios he could hear of, to very little, if any manner of purpose, for several years successively.

The effects of these Spa waters, however, proved very remarkable: his most serene highness drank, in the first place, the waters at Sauveniere, mixed with assessmilk, for about a fortnight, without intermission; taking, at the same time, ferruginous and hitter medicines: the eruption and the phlegmatic tumour were perfectly removed, and disappeared; the frequent cramps in his leg were greatly diminished; and his walking became less irksome and painful. After that, his highness drank for a fortnight successively two glasses, not

four ounces, of the Pouhon spring, and eight ounces of the water of Geronstere, but without any mixture of affes milk; continuing, however, his ferruginous and bitter preparations: upon taking these measures, his strength began greatly to increase; his pulse began to beat with greater force, and with more regularity; his colour began to mend; his fits of the cramp to be less severe, and not so frequent; his sleep more calm, and less disturbed; and the movement of his legs became so pliant, that his highness could walk, at the close of the season, with some degree of ease and pleafure, and without any other affiftance or support but a good substantial cane, to the great fatisfaction of all who were eye-witnesses of his happy amendment, who were perfectly aftonished at so sudden and unexpected an alteration for the better, under fuch a complication of maladies which he fo visibly laboured, when the numberless médicines which he had before taken had scarcely administered any visible comfort or . relief.

The efficacy of these waters being thus apparently demonstrated, his most ferene highness continued to drink, at all times, three glaffes of water brought to him from the Pouhon well every morning, and returned to the spring upon the spot for the four following seasons successively, always finding his strength greatly recovered, and a train of good confequences attending the use of it. Every one is fensible, who knows him, that it was with the utmost reluctance he

was absent the last season: however, his visit this season is the fixth that he has paid the Spa; and there are very just grounds to hope, that the use of it will still strengthen his constitution more and more, and finally eradicate the principle, or commencement, of an intermitting sever, with which he was afflicted the preceding spring.

Still farther demonstrations of the miraculous virtues of these waters, faid the count! What! a perfect cure likewife for intermitting fevers, and for stiffness in the limbs, and contractions of the nerves !- Their virtues, in short, are beyond the very power of conception! To deal ingenuously with you, gentlemen, I must confess, I have not faith enough to think they have all those miraculous qualities which you so much boast of; and, at least, I cannot but believe, that some of those good effects are greatly owing to the thermal waters, or hot baths, as being of a loofening nature, and having the peculiar property of unbending the contracted fibres. This objection the counfellor was prepared to answer without the leaft hefitation. He knew very well how to talk in the taste of a professed physician. His own study, the instances he had to produce, and the frequent conferences he had with the invalids of the Spa, and particularly with his own physician, in whose judgment he principally confided, had furnished him with lights sufficient to be aftrenuous. advocate for the use of the waters, insomuch that he found it no difficult matter to obviate the

the count's specious pretence, and elude the force of his objection. Observation, said the counselfor, fufficiently supplies us with striking proofs of their extraordinary virtues; and, upon the leaft mature and ferious reflection, their good effects will appear to you more intelligible and eafy to be conceived. The hot baths, doubtless, added he, as being naturally loofening, are proper emollients, and contribute towards the unbending of the parts contracted: if the diforder be spalmodic essentially, and in its own principle, as, if the contraction be the effect of a wound received, or any other very violent exasperation, if the fibres be strong or stiff, independently of such contraction; it is very certain, that, in all the cases abovementioned, the hot baths are more proper remedies than the mineral waters; but if fuch contractions should overpower a subject that is weak and tender; if those contractions happen by any light, or trivial cause, the effect whereof is incomfiderable, but by reason of such weakness, sensibility, or extraordinary exasperation; or if those contractions happen only in certain parts, but by reason, or the consequence of a relaxation of Tome other parts, or of fuch muscles as have oppolite functions (to speak in the language of the faculty); it is evident, that in all these cases the loofening remedies, fuch as the hot baths, augmenting the weakness, and rendering the fibres more fensible and exasperated, must, of nocessity, augment the principal cause of the malady, which is an access of weakness and fensibility; and that,

on the contrary, the fortifying or strengthening remedies, fuch, for instance, as the waters of the Geronstere spring, in re-establishing the strength of the weak and tender parts, and restoring the equilibrium between the muscles that have opposite functions, are the true relaxing remedies' in the like contractions, as well as in divers spasmodic affections which proceed from the same cause; or from an acrimony, or fourness, thrown upon the nerves or mufcles, and for the cure of which those waters may be very proper; such, for instance, as a scorbutic acrimony, which occasioned a like conference, relative to the case of his most serene highness above named, between his physician in ordinary and the physician of the Spa, who was confulted. Experience verified the thing, fince the most strengthening remedies, the waters of the Spa, and the feel, have been very ferviceable in cramps, and fpafmodic movements; or elfe the bagnios, or hot baths, had proved altogether fruitless and ineffectual. And there are divers instances of the like nature to be produced every feafon.

The miraculous effects of these waters have been seen, moreover, in the cure of a strabism, or a defect in the eye. Every one almost was sensible of a very extraordinary cure of this nature, which was performed at the wells about two years ago; a country lass, whose lest eye was so far contracted and turned for three months, that sease any more of it was visible than the internal angle; her sight was double and consused; and she felt a painful tension in the internal part of the eye affected.

affected. She began to drink the Spa waters at her father's house, about a league and an half distant from the spring. She first drank those of Pouhon, but afterwards those of Geronstere, taking from time to time a proper quantity of laxative, mercurial pills. The fuecess attending her drinking those waters, more especially those . of the last-mentioned spring, was very remarkable, and well worthy the attention of the curious. No fooner had the drank the waters aforefaid regularly for feven or eight days, than every one who knew her could fenfibly perceive, that her eye daily amended. After the continuance of those falutary waters but for three weeks or a month, her eye was perfectly restored to its natural position, and the faw as clearly and diffinctly with the eye affected, as with the other.

Now these are indisputable facts, obvious to every body's observance, and real beyond all contradiction. There were divers persons theh present, who acknowledged themselves to have had ocular demonstration of that almost miraculous cure.

I am now fully convinced, gentlemen, faid the count, that no one can, with any just grounds, , contest facts so well attested, mor be able to confute the arguments produced by the Spa's warm advocate, the counfellor, who, in my opinion, is a better judge of the effects of these waters than a great many who are physicians by profession. This sentiment of the count raised a general laugh, and the whole company allowed

his notion to be very just. I stand convicted, pursued the count, 'tis true; yet, though I am ready and willing to acknowledge, that some certain furprifing cures have been wrought through the influence and effect of the waters above mentioned, I am still as fully convinced, that there are numberless persons, who are waterdrinkers at the Spa without the least success; and, confequently, 'tis but a mere hazard, or . chance, at the best, whether they meet with any relief or not. Since then, gentlemen, you have favoured me fo far, faid the counsellor, as to allow me to have the judgment of a physician, 'tis but reasonable that I should have a peculiar regard for the interest of the faculty, and take upon me to plead their cause. There are divers cases then, pursued the counsellor, where the waters do not agree with the constitutions of those invalids who drink them; and 'tis certain, there will always be vifiters who will never reap the least benefit from them. There are some who drink them merely out of caprice, or elfe follow fuch instructions as are whimsical and injudicious; fome fwallow down too large a quantity; and others drink them too fparir 10 answer any end; sometimes without any proper preparation, and fometimes by altering the qualities of the waters, through an intermixture of drugs, prescribed by such physicians who are unacquainted with the practice peculiar to the wells, or fuch as are incapable of forefeeing in what manner they will operate, and by confequence

60 NEW AMUSEMENTS

quence are ignorant of what remedies are requifite and fitting, either for the prevention of fome certain diforders which fometimes happen through the use of them, or to settle and determine their action either one way or the other. In short, there are, doubtless, abundance of errors committed by fome invalids, either through a nonobservance of a proper regimen, or an imprudent choice of a spring unfit for their service, or through a mistake in the quantity, or manner of drinking the waters, on which the cure of their particular disorder in a great measure depends. A truce, a truce, replied the count! let us have no more of your arguments, good Mr. counfellor; you have advanced enough in reason to demonstrate, that there requires abundance of care and conduct in the use of these waters. To me it feems a very plain cafe, that those who drink them ought to be very circumspect and cautique, lest they drink them to their manifest prejudice and disadvantage. But be ingenuous, fir: is there, in reality, fo great a difference between one spring and another, as to render it absolutely necessary for an invalide to be fe much upon his guard, and fo very rigid and scrupulous, in the choice of a spring most proper for his purpose? Most undoubtedly, sir, replied the counsellor; 'tis the very first enquiry to be made; for there are such and such particuhar maladies, where the waters of one fountain are well adapted, and ought strictly to be adhered to, whereas, on the other hand, the par-

ticular

ticular waters of another well shall prove perfectly prejudicial and repugnant to the patient's disorder. It is universally known, that the Geronstere spring is most suitable in such cases where there is a weakness of the fibres, or a contraction, proceeding from a too lively or quick fenfibility: 'tis fit, likewife, for weak stomachs, and such as have tender constitutions, whose fibres are too inactive; fuch as are in a languishing condition; are afflicted with catarrhs, and other pectoral diforders; in almost all maladies peculiar to the fair fex: all the instances, in fhort, above quoted, are the effects of that peculiar fpring.

The other fountains have their peculiar allotment, and perform almost miraculous cures in those disorders whereto they are judiciously applied. The Poulon spring, for instance, is remarkably ferviceable in all obstructions. wonderful effects were very visible last year, faid the baron of T ***, in scirrhous tumours. The count de Hi***, when he first arrived at the Spa, was remarkably thin, and poor in flesh; was far gone in the jaundice; was very feeble and dejected, and afflicted with hard fcirrnous tumours in his liver; and was eaten up, as it were, with the fpleen, proceeding from an intermitting fever, which returned upon him for three years fuccessively. This invalid had not drank the waters of the Pouhon spring above a month, but his fwellings, or tumours, were scarce to be discerned; and at the end of the

next month they were effectually removed; he began to have a colour sparkle in his face; and, in fhort, he recovered his strength; all which benefits and advantages were farther improved by drinking the waters of the Geronstere spring at the conclusion of the feafon. The cure of his obstructions was principally owing to the falutary effects of the Pouhon spring, with the aid and affiftance of fome foapy drugs, which he took with them, and a bath every now and then of common water.

We have here, at this present juncture, said the counsellor, a Scotch gentleman, who first arrived here at the age of twenty-two, or twentythree at farthest, fallen away, and in a piteous condition, bent double, as it were, by the exasperation of an abscess in his loins, on the left fide; with which misfortune he had been afflicted ever fince he was thirteen years of age, and had been cruelly mortified by a nephritic, or stone cholic, to which he was frequently subject.

At first he consulted with a multitude of phyficians, who had obliged him to fwallow all the naufCous potions that are to be met with in an coothecary's shop. Finding they answered no. purpose, he visited the Bath in England, by their advice and direction. He drank the waters there for some time, but without the least visible good effect. This relation, gentlemen, I had from his own mouth. They gave a check, faid he, I must own, to the cholic, which so cruelly tormented me at times; but then the pains in

my back grew thereupon immediately insupportable, infomuch that life itself was a burthen. Besides, I was oppressed incessantly with a lassetude, or faintness, over my whole body, accompanied with a fatiety, or want of appetite, and a racking pain in my bowels. All thefe frightful fymptoms made me jealous that I might have a diftemper lurking within me, which, doubtless, I had, for a long time past, no opportunity to deferve; and thereupon I was prevailed on take the famous Dr. Mifaubin's pills, which at that time were in high repute, They cost me a guinea the box. I took them, however, with no small reluctance. Whether I had not faith fufficient, or the pills were repugnant to the maladies I laboured under, they did me more harm than good. Thanks to my kind stars, and the good remains of my conftitution, the doctor's infallible specific did not quite carry me off the stage. I renounced his pills, and came to a refolution, that if death was to be my portion, I would submit to the will of providence with patience. Upon my return to London, I accidentally fell into conversation with a French physician, who seemed to intimate, that my care was not fo desperate, but that he could cure me. I lent an attentive ear to all he faid. 'Tis my opinion, fir, faid he, upon viewing my water, that your pains proceed from an abicels in your ruins; and depend upon it, fir, you will foon find an alteration for the better, ir you will but take a journey to the Spa. Such a journey,

journey, for one in fo weak and piteous a condition as was my hard lot at that time, you may eafily imagine, was absolutely impracticable: befides, I was then afflicted with fuch a general contraction of my fibres, which reduced me to the crooked figure of the letter 2, that I exactly resembled the picture of the facetious monsieur Scaron. Upon which, I looked upon his advice as an act of affurance, and the mere refult of ignorance; in short, I took him to be little better than a quack. However, out of complaifance to my friend, who cafually introduced me into his company, I drank a few bottles of the Spa water, fuch as we have them inported at London; and I perceived that they did me fome real service; for in a month or fix weeks time at farthest, I began to sleep pretty found anights, to have some degree of appetite to my meals, and that my nerves were more supple and pliant: encouraged by these good effects, I continued to drink them, till at last I was tempted to undergo the fatigue of the voyage. However, when I first arrived, my case, indeed, was bad enough in conscience, and I tried all the fountains in gand. That at Geronstere brought me to death's door; but the Sauveniere spring was fomewhat more favourable; and experience taught me to flick close to that at Pouhon. I did fo, with constancy and resolution, and determined that they should be my deraier areforte, and they should either kill me, or cure me. I had not drank the Pouhon waters above three

months.

months, before I was fully convinced, that my French doctor was no quack, but an able and experienced physician, and was the only perform who had found out the true state of my case. The abscess of my reins manifestly shewed itself, and discharged itself, in the issue, by way of urine. This sometimes was mixed with blood, indeed; and, for the generality, it brought away with it some purulent matter, viscosities, and now and then small filaments, or threads. Every now and then I selt some very acute pains in the region of my back.

I never flinched, however, but, winter and furamer, was a conftant visiter at my favourite fountain; and though the weather was ever so inclement, I drank my usual dose, without the least intermission. When the snow lay deep upon the ground, I hired a good old woman to clear the way for me to the fountain, and to make me a fire in the hall.

The excretion, or separation, of those purulent matters, contributed greatly to my relief, and assuaged my usual disorders. In three months after I first began to drink those waters, my pains were not near so acute as before, and my fits soon became less frequent; my urine was no longer mingled with blood, but carried off with it a considerable quantity of gravel, and some viscosities, by means whereof the disorders I laboured under were more moderate, and with patience to be borne. The contractions which bowed me double, as it were, ceased; and after

66 · NEW AMUSEMENTS

an exertion of my patience for two or three years, I was able to walk about, and take a little tour mow and then; a happiness to which I had been long a stranger.

My body, till then bowed down and crooked, grew strait again by degrees, and I could stand as upright as an arrow, and was ready to take a dance at the ball. Though thus happily recovered, I could not bear the thoughts of parting with my favourite nymph. It feemed to me more adviseable to continue on the fpet for fome time longer, till my strength and health were somewhat better established. I began to gather fresh strength daily; and I found my flesh sensibly increased year after year, without any other aid or affistance than the innate virtues of the water, mixed with fome proper fyrups when I found myfelf costive, and stood in need of a gentle purge. I look upon myself now, fir, said he, as drawing near to the conclusion of my recovery; and in September next I propose to take my leave of the

However, though 'tis some years ago waren ne nrst told me this story, he had not resolution enough to abandon his savourite sountain till the winter before last; after which he returned the season following; and 'tis highly probable, that he will for the suture be a constant resident at the Spa. When he went away, it must be acknowledged, that he had met with great relief, and a surprising success; and 'tis

very possible, all his suture perseverance may prove but of little service. Every thing has its certain bounds, or limitations; and there are some constitutions that can never be established, and restored to their utmost persection; and there are some disorders of the body which can never be so far eradicated, as that the patient shall be absolutely free, and secure from any suture return. In a word, he has, for several years last past, enjoyed a tolerable state of health, and in some degree of persection, as the recompence and reward of his constancy and laudable perseverance.

A cure, performed after thirty or forty years penance, faid the count, can never, doubtless, be looked upon as any great miracle; and if it requires such a world of patience, and such an unparallelled perseverance as that of your Scotch gentleman, for the attainment only of an almost cure; how few are there that would not rather fuffer some inconveniences, than try experiments for relief which are feemingly endless! for who could promife themselves, that they should live long enough to see the conclusion of so distant a cure?-This last instance, faid the counsellor, is a very fingular one indeed, if not the only example of fuch unwearied perseverance; however, we have instances of cures wrought almost daily, of which the following is an indisputable fact, Tulpius, who was a physician, as well as a burgho-mafter of Amfterdam, a very judicious observator, as well as an honest and impartial magnifrate,

68 NEW AMUSEMENTS

and by consequence his authority cannot sairly be fuspected, gives us a case somewhat like the former, where the cure was effected, as it were, all on a sudden; for in his fifty-third remark of his fecond book he affures us, that there was a woman afflicted with a sharp and filthy ulcer in her bladder, for a relief whereof she had taken numberless medicines to no manner of purpose: The had immediate recourse therefore, as her derniere reforte, to the Spa waters, by the drinking whereof she was happily cured, to the great astonishment of all who knew her, and imagined her case to be absolutely incurable. Now an ulcer in the bladder may very fairly be put upon a par with one in the reins; for though the one may be looked upon as obstinate and stubborn, the other has been always accounted a very dangerous malady, and one that but very foldom meets with a cure. And it is highly probable, that the cure of the Scotch invalid above mentioned had been as speedily effected, and in every respect as complete, as that in the instance last produced, had he aided and affifted the influence of the waters by the use, at the same time, of such other medicines, the enects whereof had agreed with the qualities of the waters, which, in forne cases, we find, are. highly requifite and convenient.

When we hear the counfellor, replied the count, pleading thus strenuously the cause of the waters, with so much warmth and judgment, would not any one imagine he was secretly see'd for that purpose to preach up their virtues, and, in the close

of his harangue, thus artfully to introduce the abfolute necessity of having recourse to other medicinal remedies to aid and affift them? would not. any one be inclined to think that there was a right and fecret understanding between him and the faculty? Let me tell you, fir, added the count, it shews but small faith and confidence in the effects of the waters, to acknowledge that they stand in need of the aid and affistance of medicinal preparations, which might be procured at any other place, and for the use of which no one need to travel to the Spa. It is no ways strange, for all that, replied the counfellor; for if all the invalids who wifit the Spa were to labour under one fingle malady, the waters themselves, without any foreign aid or affiftance, would answer the end proposed; but as too many have complicated disorders to flruggle with, and as the waters themselves are liable to take different courses, or to occasion fome disorders in, or disagree with some constitutions, it is very natural to have recourse, at the same time, to such well known means, as are fit and convenient to determine their action, as the exigence of the case may require: besides, the asfociation of other remedies, all tending to one and the fame end, or acting on one particular part, whilst the waters are operating upon others, must doubtless be agreeable, for this reason, if no other; namely, because a united force is always the ftrongeft; or that it is necessary to call in different forces, in order to produce different effects, where the malady is of A complicated nature. It is abfolutely

70 NEW AMUSEMENTS

folutely necessary, fir, as you very juftly observe; and I flatter myself I have a comparison at hand that will demonstrate, beyond all contradiction, the infallibility of your doctrine. The drugs from the apothecary's shop (according to your hypothefis) are as absolutely necessary to co-operate, and be aiding and affifting to the waters, as the shot. and the powder are requifite ingredients in bringing down a partridge or a pheafant . the powder is to determine the action of the fhot; one without the other will prove equally fruitless and ineffectual; it is by the combination and the use of both. together, from whence we must expect the defired effect : and thus it is that the waters can never have their due operation without the aid and affiftance of some medicinal preparation; the apothecary, therefore, it is plain, must reap some benefit from the cure. This simile fet the company into a titter: and the time infenfibly elapfing by means of our medicinal conference, they put an end to it by their immediate return . to the Spa; and the rather because the sun began to be too warm for them, and warned them to take their leave of that fountain; for as exercise, on the one hand, is requifite, in order to affift the operation of the waters; fo, on the other, the drinkers of them are indifpenfibly obliged to be moderate in those exercises, and avoid, as carefully as possible, the over-heating themselves, or getting into a fweat; because it is prejudicial, and fometimes of very bad confequence, to those who have drank the waters; for it

fuppoles

fupposes a too violent action of the internal verfels, a rarefaction of the humours, and a relaxation of the furface, or external parts of the body. But besides, there would be just grounds to fear some unhappy revolution, or relapse, by catching the least cold, that might casually happen by such a careless act of indiscretion. Still it was owing to the counsellor's superior judgment that they were furnished with those wholesome instructions; and they returned him many thanks for his explication of the dangerous consequences, that they were sensible might arise from a neglect of his judicious remark.

The return from Geronstere to the Spa is much more pleafant and eafy than the way to it, though the road be the fame; for the prospect is considerably more diversified, as the path is entirely upon the descent, and people have the pleasure, as they move forwards, of cafting their eyes on the hills and dales, which are clearly to be discerned at a confiderable diffance. The road, moreover, is full of company; fome in machines; fome on horse-back, and others, both gentlemen and ladies, on foot; who all fet out much about the fame time. The natural effect of the waters, the passage whereof is greatly promoted either by the fatigue of the journey, or by the jolting of the machines, frequently occasions some little inconveniences, or embarrassments, especially to the ladies. No one is forward to alight the first; they all prolong the time, till the first urgent occafion determines the point: but when one machine

chine stops, they all stop; when one, perhaps, funds out a commodious place behind some large stone, and another screens himself behind a bush.

These casual flights are apt to create a little innocent mirth, and furnish opportunity for a farcastic joke. One would think the fituation of the Geranstere spring contributes in fome measure towards heightening the diversion: at least, it must be allowed, that they naturally incline their drinkers to be much more gay and chearful than those of Pouhon; which for the generality are harder of digeftion, and lie heavier upon the stomach. Thus, notwithstanding they act in a manner equally on the brain and the nerves, yet it is with this difference; not only as they are remedies, but as they affect the fenfes; those of Pouhon naturally inclining their drinkers to be somewhat drowzy; whereas those of Geronstere are apt to make the heads of their drinkers giddy; at least, they have generally that effect, at the first days of drinking; but then that giddiness. flies off upon eating a good breakfast: however, both the one and the other have the following effeet alike, or in common; namely, they equally promote a kind of lassitude, or tension in the limbs; more especially on othe furth eight or ten days that they are drank; and this is, for the most part, looked upon as a good prefage, or fymptom, because it is a mark, or indication, that their effects are perceptible, and reach the fenfible fibres.

The company went down to the inn called the English Arms, where there was a breakfast

vided, eat which there was a multitude of people, and most of them natives of Holland; and to those gentlemen they were wholl? indebted for that morning's entertainment. Befides the customary provisions that constitute a breakfast at the Spa, there was plenty of pies, dried tongues, and a magnificent dish of fresh herrings. Some fell to, without the least hesitation; and others, though they made some scruples at first, were prevailed upon to take a taste at least of each dish in its turn; examples are very powerful and perfuafive, especially in point of eating any forbidden fruit. The physician came in, during the midst of this repast, and though he could not rightly approve of the plan of a Dutch breakfast, they obliged him to sit down and be a party concerned. The many eulogiums that were made on the virtues of herrings had fuch an influence on the doctor, that either out of choice or complaifance, he feemed to be no enemy to that aquatic aliment, which is fo much fought after, and so highly esteemed and admired all over Holland. He only found fault with the time of day which had been pitched upon for fuch a repair, and with their number of diffies, of which they all are fo freely at the very juncture when the waters had their strongest influence, when, in fhort, fome part of them remained still in their stomachs. They all acquiesced in the justice of his remark, but still continued to eat on, and gratify their appetites at all adventures.

As there was abundance of company at this extraordinary breakfast, the doctor was indispenfibly obliged to postpone a great number of his intended visits to another day, as the gentlemen were disposed, he found, to detain him. The conversation that had passed at Geronstere inclined them to talk now of the use of physic; and this discourse being revived on account of that abuse of it with which the physician charged the drinkers of the waters, the count opened this new conference with the following address. It is possible, fir, you may be a perfect stranger to the many obligations you lie under to that gentleman in particular, pointing to the counsellor. If he be not under any private engagement to the faculty, and if he has not espoused the interest of the Spa, I cannot conceive from whence should proceed that ardent zeal of his, which he exerts in fo distinguished a manner in favour of the innate virtues of all your waters. There is one thing, however, that I particularly observe; and that is, all his eulogiums are bestowed only on the qualities of the Pouhon fpring, and that at Geronstere: his filence, with respect to those of Sauveniere, induces me to imagine, that he has but little to urge in their behalf; and from thence, fir, I conclude, added he, this at least, that your . practice of prescribing them (fince you have preferibed to us, as well as to a great number of other people) is a piece of specious formality only, in order to prolong the cure, under a pretext (highly favourable indeed to the place)

of a necessary preparation for the performance of a cure, perhaps equally useless in itself; but may become advantageous by a proper regimen, and moderate exercise, more particularly by a series of different diversions and amusements. Your conclufion, fir, faid the doctor to the count, depreciates, in a great measure, the wonderful effects of our waters; and I plainly perceive, you are inclined to give them no quarter. Let us, if you think proper, discuss this important point in some method and order, and begin with the completion of that apology which the counfellor has already made for the virtues of our waters. With all my heart .- Agreed, faid the count .- Our present bufiness, then, pursued the physician, is, in the fifft place, to make our observations on the waters of the Sauveniere spring, in the praise of which he has been, you fay, either very sparing, or totally filent; and you feem, for your part, to "imagine, that the use of them is recommended with a political view only. In order that the company may not think they have any just grounds for reproaching me hereafter with any time being loft in the making use of that particular fountain, I'll endeavour to convince them, that they are not only ferviceable, as being preparatory to the drinking of any of the other waters, but that their own innate virtues have wrought divers, and those almost miraculous, cures; without any aid or affiftance whatfoever.

If the waters of that spring be less active than the rest, if they put the humours less into mo-

76 NEW AMUSEMENTS

tion, it follows, by consequence, that they are the most proper waters to begin with, before the patient meddles with any other spring, and to be accustomed gradually to their good effects; and pursuant to that principle, 'tis absolutely necessary that they should be drank by way of preparation to the drinking of others which have a stronger influence and effect, and which, if used at first, would prove pernicious to some sensible constitutions.

Maladies, for the most part, are of a complicated neture. There are fome cases where the waters of Geronstere and Pouhon are proper to oppilate or obstruct, or to fortify and strengthen; but where the diforder is attended with an acrimonious humour, 'tis convenient that humour should be softened and corrected. Now 'tis demonstrable, from experience, that the waters of the Sauveniere fpring are eminently ferviceable, and have a wonderful emollient effect. Observe. fir, there are numbers of cases where 'tis abfolutely necessary to begin with the Sauveniere waters, or to blend them, at least, with the waters of some other springs, for fear those waters, whose property it is to give more action to humours than others, should create an irritation, or exasperation, by their too violent action, and confound the falt and acrimonious humours with the mass of blood.

Upon the supposition you do not call in question the softening or emollient quality of the waters of the Sauveniere spring, you must of

necessity agree to these principles; and to convince you in that particular, there needs nothing more than to reflect on the almost miraculous effects of that fpring in the fcurvy, or any cutaneous maladies; besides divers other disorders, where the humours are acrimonious. Besides, you never hear any invalid complain of being over-heated by the use of those waters; but on the contrary, you shall often hear of his being refreshed by them, and less moved by them than by the use of any other spring; whereas, you frequently hear complaints, that those other fprings are apt to over-heat the patient, especially where the malady is attended with an acrimonioushumour, the edge whereof has never been taken off, Besides, we frequently find, that the waters of the Geronstere spring will raise such large pimples, or tumpurs, in the flesh, that the patient is obliged to have recourse to the Sauveniere fpring, the waters whereof foon mollify and difperfe those humours; for which reason we look upon the waters of this fpring as very proper for fweetening the blood, and preventing those exafperations to which it is fubject, in case the patient has recourse to the spring at Gerone ere at once, and at all adventures, without weighing, with due precaution, the nature of his cafe. 'The count endeavoured to oppose that doctrine, and reject a great number of other chimerical conjectures, with which, added he, your physic is overwhelmed; but he was obliged to submic to those affurances, which the doctor gave to all the company

company in general, that the fact was indifputable, and that there never happened a feafon but what evinced the truth of it to every one who made the least remarks on the effects of that particular spring.

But besides, said the physician, the waters of that spring are peculiarly efficacious in such maladies as affect the urinary paffages; and more especially their virtues are conspicuous against the gravel, and ulcers in the reins, or in the bladder, at least in the latter case; and 'tis most adviseablesto begin with them, as they are of a deterfive and cleaning nature; but some will infust, indeed, that they are not sufficiently aftringent for confolidation, when the malady is in some measure inveterate and stubborn: let us confine ourselves to examples. Have these waters ever diffolved or forced away the store in the bladder; or have you any instances wherein they have been instrumental in the cure of any ulcers in those parts? Doubtless we have, replied the physician. We have very able and experienced authors who have published their remarks thereupon; and every feafon affords room for the renewal of them. In the year 1759, a celebrated Dutch physician fent a near relation of his to the Spa, who was subject to violent pains, which chiefly affected her reins on the left fide, and descended according to the direction of the ureters on that fide. She had voided two small stones about three or four months before, which discovered the more clearly her principal ailment; to which were

added the vapours, the force and return's whereof were frequently analogous to nephritic pains. She drank the waters of our Sauveniere fpring, together with fome antifpafmodic and diuretic preparations, from the 19th of July, without perceiving any visible alteration, till the 24th of August, which was the day appointed for her departure. On that day, however, the pain in her reins was fo violent, that fhe was obliged to have immediate recourse to some other remedies for relief in those agonizing fits. I prescribed a proper medicine for her directly, which brought away two stones in a very short compass of time; the fuccess that attended this first application, encouraged her to take a fecond dofe, after which she voided no less than fix little stones. Upon this happy evacuation, her acute pains were in a great measure assuaged; as also those eructations, and those embarrassiments or disorders of her flomach, which accompanied them. The count de H * * * is another instance, who was fubject to violent pains in his back and his bladder, nay, fometimes was afflicted with the strangury, attended with voiding of blood, all funptoms occasioned by the stone or gravel in his kidneys. This count, I fay, found in like manner a furprising relief by the excretion of divers little stones, through the use which he had made of the Sauveniere waters for two feafons fucceffively; that is to fay, in the year 1759, and 1760. I confine myself to these examples, in regard to the virtue of this fpring, where the Pafe E4

case is the stone or the gravel, in order to avoid prolixity, and being too tedious. There are divers instances, however, which might be produced of their happy effects in cutaneous diforders; but in those cases 'tis adviseable to blend these waters with those of the fountain of Groefbeeck, which have a more penetrating power, and are more aperitive, or opening. In the year 1760, one of the reverend fathers of the Capuchins, who was tortured with divers tetters, or ring-worms, not only all over his head, but in divers parts of his body, was cured of those in his head by drinking the waters of the Sauveniere fpring for about three weeks only. I never heard whether those in his body were carried off afterwards, by the fame means. The fieur R ***, a freeman of the Spa, was another incontestible proof of the virtues of the waters of the Groefbeeck fpring under the fame disorder. About twenty years ago, that gentleman was afflicted with fuch large pimples, or tumours, on his eye-brows and his chin, which rendered the act of eating very incommodious and croublesome, for the cure of which he took a vast variety of different medicines for twelve, months fucceffively, and all to no manner of. purpole. He was greatly inclined to try the virtues of the Pouhon spring, but he had not strength to bear them, they lay so heavy upon his ftomach; whereupon he had recourse to the Souveniere fpring for a fortnight without intermission: after that, he dtank the waters of the Groefbeeck

Groefbeeck well, by the advice of a friend who resided at Vervier, and had been persectly cured of a similar disorder, by drinking these waters for three weeks only: he was prevailed on to make the attempt, and accordingly, after the third week, his tetters, or pimples, altered their situation; they broke out behind his ears, and upon the top of his head; in a sew days afterwards, however, they all disappeared, and he never laboured under the like disorder any more. I could add divers other instances in cases of pimples, and other eruptions, which were all cured by the combined use of those waters, and some mercurial, and other medicinal, preparations.

But why, fir, pray, must there be such a mixture of the anothecary's ingredients, faid the count, with the use of the waters? Who knows, or who can tell, whether the cure is effected through the innate virtues of the waters, or by means of those medicinal preparations, though you are so fond of ascribing such good effects to your favourite waters? God be thanked, continued the count, I am at prefent found, wind and limb; but was I under any real diforder, and I thought my cafe of necessity required my drinking of the waters, I would fee what innate vir-'tues they could boaft of alone, without confounding them with additional preparations. You would act, good fir, very judiciously, replied the physician, was you determined to make experiments, and pry as narrowly as possible into the innate qualities of the waters; but the actual

cure is the point in question, and 'tis no great matter of importance, if it be in reality effected, whether the patient is indebted to the waters he had drank, or to the remedies which accompanied them. It must be allowed that the combination above mentioned must not only be deemed, in reality, serviceable, but in many cases highly requisite; fince there are divers maladies, against which the waters alone have not fufficient influence, and against which all the remedies which an apothecary's shop can furnish, shall prove altogemer fruitless and ineffectual; and yet such maladies shall afterwards yield, or give way, to the means, when united, or combined; and 'tis, doubtless, with that view that we find it absolutely necessary to prescribe medicinal preparations, in order to aid and affift the operation of the waters. The more inveterate any malady is, the more complicated and stubborn it is, and consequently the juster grounds there are for such a combination to conquer and fubdue it. Then the medicines carry with them an additional force, because the fpirituous particles of the waters push their innate effects even into the most subtile substance, I mean the nerves themselves; whereas, on the other hand, different medicines either impede or hinder the waters from warming, renewing, or standing still, or determine the action thereof on some certain parts. If the case be a plethora, or a redundancy of humours, bleeding will prevent the tumefaction, irritation, or a diffention and atony of the veffels; if a coffiveness should

make

make the virtues of the waters fly up into the head, laxatives would foon appeale those exasperations; if the stomach happens to prove too flack or remifs, we prevent the swellings, the ulterior diffention of the bowels, and the various disorders dependent thereon: in short, when there is any obstruction to their passage or action, we always take care to remove it, if possible, in hopes of meeting with fuccefs. It is frequently owing, therefore, to fuch combination of the different · means, that we discern those miraculous cures performed, which are peculiar to the waters; and, however we may flatter ourselves, they are no otherwise to be obtained. With your leave, I will produce you a very recent instance of one of the like miraculous cures of a convulfive and perpetual tremor, performed in this manner, to the great aftonishment of divers foreigners, who are now actually resident at the Spa. A young gentleman, one Monf. P***, of a very brifk and lively disposition, having been seized with a fudden fright, and afterwards exposed to the inclemency of the weather for some hours, was taken all on a fudden with a violent pain in his stomach and head, and which returned upon him time after time; these disorders, however, were perfectly appealed, or cured, at the close of three months, by the use of different medicines, and, amongst others, the waters of the Spa: but then the patient began to be melancholy, and dejected, and farther affected with a kind of laffitude, and a love of folitude, and, in fhort, with divers other hypochondriacal fymptoms; all which foon after were accompanied with a fever, and a fore throat, or quinly, and a convulfive cough, the fits whereof were fometimes extremely violent. On the 12th of March one of these fits was attended with a trance, or extacy, which continued for the space of half an hour, and every now and then returned upon him, infomuch that he had blood taken from him five feveral times within the compass of eight hours. In the mean time, refreshing baths, and other remedies, were administered; and by . degrees those fits went off. On the 28th day of the same month, however, about noon, he was taken with a violent head-ach, which lasted for some few minutes. In the evening he was feized with a violent fit of coughing. The next day his delirium returned, and was accompanied with fuch a weakness, that he could not stand upon his legs, though before his cough came on he could walk about the room. In fhort, his cough and delirium were accompanied by a prodigious weakness and a cold, and a return of his headach at fundry times. He was blooded time after time; and emollient medicines were applied in order to give him eafe, till the 22d of April. After that, recourse was had again to refreshing baths. The convulfive movements of his breaft. however, were as violent as before; his deliriums were more frequent, and feized him every evening for five days fuccessively: at the same time he was affected with fuch a convulfive tremor in his hands, and fuch a weakness in his limbs,

that he could not fland upright. On the 25th of May, having in the evening had an extatic fit, and a return of the head-ach, which became almost constant, all on a sudden he thought himfelf capable of walking, but the tremor in his hands was more violent than ever. In this deplorable condition, and tormented almost inceffantly with the head-ach, and subject still to irregular returns of his deliriums, and harraffed with a perpetual tremor in his hands without inotermission, he arrived at the Spa the 16th of August, in the year 1762; and having prepared him by a dose of rhubarb, I thought proper to prescribe to him the waters of the Sauveniere fpring, as being the most proper to mollify and foften the humours, and by beginning with them, to prepare him for those springs which were more invigorating, and whose powers were stronger, as his pulse was extremely low and weak, his colour wan and pale, his movement of the nervous kind, the circumstances of the origin and treatment of this malady made me judge necessary; and moreover the use of the fame medicines as I prescribed at first, that is to fay, the quinquina, or jesuits bark, till the 30th, and afterwards some steel on the 31st. You are all very fenfible, gentlemen, that you were ftruck with aftonishment when you heard, that on the first day of September then next enfuing, his tremors all ceafed, as it were, in a miraculous manner, having only drank the waters of the Sauveniere fpring for a fortnight before,

before, faving and excepting his drinking a moderate quantity of wine, mixed with Pouhon water, at noon with his meals. Thus that violent tremor yielded and gave way to the united force and effect of those fortifying and strengthening waters, the jesuite drops, and the steel. He left the Spa on the roth of the same month, (though by whose injudicious advice I cannot say) notwithstanding the weather was then raw and rainy, which was enough to have plunged him into his original stateand condition; whereas he ought to have staid till that miraculous cure had been fully confirmed and established, and his other lesser disorders had been totally removed.

That cure of yours, doubtless, fir, roplied the count, was not only more than common, but one of the marvellous kind. But why, fir, pray, should it not be wholly ascribed to the peculiar virtues, or reliftless effects, of the waters, fince the other medicinal applications were of a ftrengthening nature, and had in them no innate qualities but what the waters themselves could equally boast of? And moreover, 'tis plain and evident, that they have a quantity of steel in-. corporated in them; and therefore to add that . ingredient to them, in my humble opinion, is altogether useless. I readily allow, fir, said the physician, that the waters themselves are of a frengthening nature, and, beyond all contradiction, penetrate into the most subtile parts of the body, which the common medicines prescribed

have not power sufficient to effect; but then their fimple effects are not, in some particular cases, fortifying enough, and have not in them a proper quantity of steel to answer every symptom, or indication. On this it is, fir, we ground the absolute necessity that there is for making an addition to their use; for aiding and affifting them by fome strengthening preparations, but more particularly by fteel. Sometimes, indeed, we · make different applications, as we find some extraordinary cases require. As to the addition of . steel, replied the count, there is a more simple method, and confequently much better, immediately at hand, and that is, nothing elfe but drinking a larger quantity of the water. What occasion, fir, can there, in reality, be for the multiplication of medicines, where one may prove fuccessful? Confider, fir, faid the physician, what a large quantity of the water the patient must drink to imbibe fifteen or twenty grains of steel, which is the usual dose prescribed in divers cases. He must drink at least four or five pounds weight, even of the Pouhon fountain, for that purpose; and at least a dozen, if not fikeen, · pounds weight of water extracted from any of the other springs; which quantity, you must allow, would be immoderate, and beyond all reason, and be apparently prejudicial, if not destructive to the patient, fince such a load of water must of neceffity create a chilness in the stomach, and a distention would naturally refult from the weight of it. There would arise an exasperation and tumefaction therefrom, as would create in moderate

derate eructations, and from thence would proceed, in all probability, an atony, or obstruction of the principal passages, an embarrassiment in the bowels; and, in short, the whole machine, by your prescription, would be thrown into disorder. It is a more judicious method, therefore, to supply by art some casual deficiencies, than to prescribe the drinking of too large quantities of any of the waters; and it was that confideration which induced me to make a reformation in point of excess, which you may observe I have with respect to the measure contained in different glasses. I must own, said the baron of ***, that I observed some of the company made use of small, and others of much larger glaffes; but, for my own part, added he, small or large ones were, in my opinion, of no great importance, and without attending to the contents, I drank the glass that was brought me without scruple, be the measure what it would. I conceive, fir, faid the count, every one ought to be cautious and circumfpect in regard to the quantity of water his glass contains, and to the number of glaffes he propofes to drink, fince the waters have an effect in proportion. It cannot, therefore, be a matter of . indifference, whether a patient fwallows down eight or fixteen glasses in a morning, or whether the glass he drinks out of holds the weight of three or fix ounces, which would at once advance either double, or four-fold, the quantity of medicinal preparations to be used with them;

but to speak my sentiments ingenuously, I cannot relish the use of any medicinal preparations with the waters, as helps to their operation, fince I remember perfectly well, that I have read of as extraordinary cures performed thirty years ago as are now wrought, and those effected without any intermixtures, but by the fole influence and virtue of the waters: what occasion is there, therefore, I befeech you, for additional innovations, when a fimple remedy will answer the end proposed? Such simple prescriptions, I find, were very pleafing and agreeable to our predeceffors, and, in all probability, met with greater fuccess than the present compound measures now in vogue, which are too much the fashion in every thing; but in phyfical cases they ought, in my humble opinion, to be industriously avoided. Excuse me, good fir, for taking the liberty, retorted the physician, to oppose that prejudice and prepoffeshon that you feem to have imbibed for those simple methods which were made use of by the antients. If in the reflections which some authors have made in their differtations on our waters, with regard to their effects and Innate virtues, there is no mention made of any medicines or remedies to accompany them, whilft the patient is appointed and directed to drink them; we are not to conclude from thence, that they never made use of any medicinal intermixtures. Our main business is to observe what measures were purfued by the ablest and most experienced practitioners at the Spa, even the antient physicians.

physicians, and, amongst many others, that celebrated writer Monsieur Ab Heers, whose judicious remarks have met with a very favour. able reception all over Europe. It is manifest to every one who has ever perufed his most excellent treatife, entitled Spa Dacrene, that he not only prescribed several medicines properly adapted to the peculiar maladies which the drinkers of those waters laboured under; to some, for instance, he prescribed stomachies; to others, carminatives; and to others again, diuretics, &c. but he moreover directed all his patients, without exception, to make use of such particular laxatives as were fuitable to their conflictation and their pecul ar ailments, and repeated them likewife formetimes for the three or four first days, and sometimes, as the state of the case required, for a week or ten days fuccessively. Thus, fo far was he from being shy or cautious how he administered any medicinal preparations; all the innovation that I have met with, is, on the contrary, to fet bounds to the use of such purgatives as might weaken or destroy the principal effect which is to be expected from the waters; and that is, to fortify and strengthen those parts which appear too weak and feeble. As to fuch medicinal preparations as proved repugnant to fome accidents or cafualties, which might possibly occur through the influence or effect of the waters, or which facilitated their operation, this practice has never been discontinued or laid aside; but the principal point is, to know how to make a judicious choice,

and diffirguish the case where it may be most fit and convenient to join the use of such medicines with the waters, in which consists the true method of prescribing them in order to obtain the desired success. 'Tis in that point, therefore, lies the doctrine, or rule, which ought to be practised as much now as heretofore in the days of Ab Heers; and the rather, because it is conformable, not only to the antient custom, but because it is founded on reason, and such observations as are by no means doubtful or ambiguous.

Permit me, fir, replied the count, to take off the weight, at least in some measure, of your preceding observations. It must be acknowledged, indeed, that amongst the vast concourse of people that refort to the Spa for relief to the peculiar maladies, they actually labour under, there are some extraordinary cures performed from time to time through the innate virtues of the waters; but how many are there, on the other hand, to their great mortification, who depart from the waters without the least comfort or confolation? I should do the waters, said the 'counsellor, a manifest act of injustice, if I did not make the following remarks in their favour, and that is, that there are very few invalids, who have recourse to these waters in hopes of a cure, but when they depart they meet with some benefit, or advantage, more or less; and, for the generality, when they meet not with the defired fuccess, the blame, in justice, is to be laid

92

laid at their own doors; for let us be ingenuous, gentlemen, do not we ourselves, whilst we are here uporf the fpot, find ourselves much better through the use of the waters? and yet how little do we deserve to reap any benefit or advantage at all from them, either by means of a non-observance of a proper regimen, or some other article. in our misconduct? Besides, it must be allowed as real fact, that the effects of the waters are frequently not to be discovered, or sensibly perceived, till some considerable time after we have declined the drinking of them. Thus, 'tis evident, that we cannot always fet a due value on the efficacy, or virtues, of the waters whilft we are in the actual pursuit of our cure. Now, faid the count, in the gaiety of his heart, with a becoming finile, I find our good counfellor is playing the part of Proteus, here at the wells; he assumes the character of a physician, and preaches up the doctrine of abstinence and a fevere regulation, and thereupon tells us our respective fortunes; he foretells the happy effects of our cure, and 'tis to an hereafter that he feems to refer the certainty of those miraculous cures which are wrought by the virtues, or operations, of the waters, and that 'tis incumbent on us to " wait with patience for the event. I remember a ludicrous epiftle, composed almost extempore, in French, and in what we call the familiar stile, which expresses, naturally enough, the great benefits we are to expect from a due observance of that flanding and established maxim, which

the counsellor has adopted in favour of the waters, the interests whereof he seems so cordially to espouse. Perhaps the perusal of it may be deemed by the company no disagreeable amusement; and here, gentlemen and ladies, it is at your service; the contents whereof, in plain prose, are to this effect.

A letter, addressed to Monsieur the count of M***, who requested the author to send him his thoughts, in verse, on the mineral waters which he was then drinking.

" My lord,

"You infift, I find, on my fending you, in "familiar verse, some account of the waters " which I am now actually drinking. In order, "therefore, to comply with your request, give " me leave to tell you, that I first received my "intelligence from a thousand gay belles and "beaux; and afterwards found the miracles "they related to be real facts by my own expe-" rience. The truth, therefore, is beyond all "dispute. As to the cures wrought by those se mineral waters, we have feldom less than half a hundred instances of their almost miraculous "operations every feafon. The sciatica, the " palfy, the rheumatifm, the cholic, and even " apoplectic fits, are all cured here, and in a most " aftonishing manner, in an instant, as it were, " vanish into less than nothing. But you will

94 "ask me, perhaps, What real benefit and ad-" vantage have you yourfelf received from them, "through their furprifing influence and effect? "I have reason to allow their virtues to be " matchless and divine. I am complimented " upon that score almost every day .- They " have performed wonders .- So much the better, " you will fay .- Why then I take it for granted, co you have happily found a perfect cure. That "I have, doubtlefs, fir; and though I am not "over-sensible of any visible alteration, I am " bound to believe it matter of fact; for my " physician plumes himself upon it, and my " landlord tells me almost every morning, that "I look as fresh and ruddy as a rose in June. " Is there, after those intimations, the least room " to question a cure?-No, fir, no; the fact " is as visible as the fun at noon-day. - Besides, at " prefent, I give myself no manner of concern " about it. Old Charon has laid it down here as an established maxim, that 'tis two or three " months after we have done drinking the waters, "that, he finds, we are perfectly cured from all " manner of diforders .- If I am not cured to " all intents and purpofes, fo much the worfe "for me: but, fure I am, 'twill be the fault of the waters, and not mine. But be that as it may, my phyfician, and my landlord, "have succeeded as well as their hearts could wish; for they know better things than to be under the least concern at my departure, fince

66 they

they are conscious to themselves I have left " all my money behind me* ."

The physician ingenuously confessed, that the little innocent piece of policy above mentioned was partly fact, and in some measure practifed at the Spa; for fuch, whose private interest induces them to gain the good opinion and good will of the invalids who refide in and about the Spa, very feldom fail of giving them all the flattering hopes imaginable. However, he endeavoured to demonstrate, that, in a variety of cases, there were very just grounds for giving their patients such comfort and consolation. The emotion which the waters imprint on the acrimonious humours before they correct them, faid he, may augment or increase those disorders at first, which have their dependence upon them; and the case would be much the same in such maladies

^{*} This quotation is rather too long to require a repetition of the whole in English rhyme; the first stanza, by way of specimen will be deemed fufficient.

[&]quot;In hopes to oblige, fir, I have fent you in rhymes

[&]quot;The news of the Spa, and the state of the times.

[&]quot;Your first question's this, -Whence my knowledge arose?

[&]quot;I reply,-From a thousand gay belles and fine beaux;

[&]quot;And experience to boot - that's enough, I suppose.

[&]quot;But what mighty cures ?- is your fecond demand .-

[&]quot;To that I've an answer quite pat, and off hand: or For my faith on that fcore I have very just reason,

[&]quot;Since we've wonders on wonders wrought every feafon;

[&]quot;The stone and the gravel, the gout and the p-x, "And the long train of evils in Pandora's box,

[&]quot;The hyp and the vapours, nay, the giant despair, K By the Spa's magic waters vanish all into air.'

maladies as are acrimonious, till those humours should be evacuated or corrected. The violence which the action of the waters occasions, in order to conquer or fubdue the refiftance of some cafual obstructions, or of the gravel, frequently occasions a renewal of the symptoms which proceed from thence; and that is the reason why we. meet with no good effects from the waters till after the resolution or entire evacuation of those humours which stop up the urinary passages. In cases of exasperations of the nervous kind, proceeding from the weakness and sensibility of the fibres, the acceleration of those emotions of the humours, which is inseparable from the action of the waters, must of necessity occasion a greater number of vibrations on the fenfible fibres, and from thence there must result some exasperations of the nervous kind during the drinking of the waters; after which, the fortified fibres will prove afterwards less subject to shake than they were before. The waters, for the generality, do not discover their virtues, or effects, any otherwise than by impressing a certain emotion, which may prove troublesome: that emotion, therefore, is fometimes the effect of the waters themselves: when that emotion shall cease with their use, then the fortified fibres will be more able to withstand those exasperations which may possibly occur: this, therefore, will not be perceived till the patient has done drinking the waters; then he will find them fortified, and less subject to spasmodic exaspera-

tions:

tions: ic is then, in short, and not till then, he will feel the powerful effects of the waters: then those salutary effects will continue, and the invalid, who imagined he had received very little benefit or advantage from the use of the waters, if any at all, will find an alteration and amendment which he never fo much as thought of, or expected, when he declined drinking any more, as finding fo little hopes of meeting with fuccefs. The metallic remedies are remarkable in that very particular, namely, that their effects continue for a confiderable time after the use of them: what is known of them in general is here confirmed in particular; and we have nothing more to do, than to ask those who have just grounds to be lavish in their praises of the miraculous effects of those mineral waters, who, for the most part, will assure you, that they principally discovered the falutary effects of them about fix weeks, or two months, after they had drank them. The company recollected, that, in divers cures which had been talked of at the wells, they found there were just grounds for the confirmation of that established maxim.

Granting what you fay, fir, to be fast, faid the count, who was always irclined to keep up the spirit of their conversation by his waggish contradictions, there is no room for our being, in the least, surprised at these mineral waters being peculiarly serviceable to the ladies who are married, and whose husbands are in years; in which respect I have heard several very lavish in their Vol. II.

commendations: that, I imagine, must be one of the principal cases for the entertainment of dome reasonable hopes of meeting with good success, in process of time, from their virtues and effects. And I doubt not, fir, faid the count to the phylician, but that you have found in thefe mineral waters, to the joy and comfort of some of . our feeble beaux, a specific cure for barrenness in those buxom wives who would fain compliment their rich old husbands with heirs to their estates. It is very true, replied the counfellor, that the idea which has been entertained, for the generality, of the prolific virtues of these mineral waters, is fomewhat foreign to the use which has been made of them; but after all, 'tis not a mere idle tale, or a fiction, formed for nothing but to raise a laugh, when we infift on their aftonishing and marvellous effects and operations in that mysterious cure. It would be, doubtless, an act of ill-nature, prejudice, and prepoffessions to afcribe that wonderous and fecret effect of our mineral waters altogether to the aid and affiftance of a gallant; and it would be an act of the highest injustice to call in question the truth of fome certain remarks that have from time to. time been made on the important topic now in debate.

In a word, added the physician, fince there are certain excesses, such as a weakness, a want of a due elastic power, and other casual infirmities, which may occasion impotency in the men; and fince, on the other hand, there may accidentally

accidentally occur a certain languor, and a superabundant corpulency, and other incidents peculiar to the fair fex, which are the general causes of sterility, or barrenness; and since those mineral waters will, in a great measure, correct, and give a check to, those infirmities, there is no question to be made, but that their virtues and innate qualities have power fufficient to cure and remove fuch casual defects on either fide; and whoever has been any time a practitioner tat the Spa must, unless he be difingenuous, confirm these marvellous effects. I am personally acquainted with divers persons, of both fexes, who labour under the infirmities last mentioned; and though I could produce many instances, yet, for brevity's fake, I will confine myself to one only, which was transmitted to us by the famous doctor Prefieux, lately deceased, who practifed here at the Spa, with abundance of fuccess, and in his lifetime was a gentleman of unblemished honour and reputation.

A young lady of five and twenty, who had been married for some years, and was very corpulent, perfectly in health, but unfortunately barren, (occasioned, to all outward appearance, principally by her excessive fatness) came hither with the pleasing hopes of complimenting her husband with a son and heir. In order there is she drank the waters of Geronstere for six weeks successively; and the very subsequent year she was brought to bed of a sine boy. Not having

100 NEW AMUSEMENTS

any more children for three years afterwards, she had recourse to the waters a second time; and the year afterwards she blessed her husband with a daughter. She conceived no more for four years from her last delivery. She visited the Spa once more, and the consequence was, an addition to her family.

That lady, faid the count, played the part of a good female oeconomist, in not multiplying too often her visits to the Spa; and this observation which you have quoted, doctor, is fufficient enough in conscience to justify those contracts, or covenants, in marriage fettlements, where the number of children is limited and restrained, as monsieur the baron was pleased to intimate some time ago, of his own knowledge, to be a received custom in the town which he particularly mentioned. I think, faid one of the ladies, who knew where with propriety to apply this innocent raillefy, that this topic has been canvassed as far as it will bear. Every one allowed, that this last anecdote, or little history, closed the apology for the waters extremely well; and as they all found it high time to get themselves dressed against dinner-time, they parted by confent, and withdrew to their respective apartments.



CHAP. IX.

On the Cascade at Coo. On the Castle and Marquisate of Franchimont. On the Origin of Springs. On the particular Qualities of those at the Spa. On the Country Chace. On the Plenty or Fertility of the Spa. On the several Springs or Fountains at Tonnelet, and Watroz. On the principal Employments at the Spa. On the Visits paid at the Departure of the Gentry; and the Expences that attend that agreeable Place.

TIME, at the Spa, flies away with an amazing fwiftness: notwithstanding it must be allowed, that two parts of it in three are spent in nothing but amusements, yet the whole body of its visiters are in perpetual motion; all, seemingly at least, as busy as bees; and not a drone to be met with in the whole hive. The amusements follow so close at the heels of each other, in that most agreeable recess, that there are some people, who have been resident there for six weeks successively, and sometimes longer, who have never dreamt of taking any survey of the country, or, in short, any of the parts adjacent. The company were just upon the point of their departure, when, at their a-

king their farewel glass at the fountain of Geronflere, their conversation turned upon the nature
and peculiar beauties of the country. The first
articles that they touched upon were the extraordinary and surprising cascade at Coo, the castle
of Franchimont, and the city of Vervier. They
had before taken notice of the fountain at Tonnelet, as a curiosity well worthy of their attention; though not one of them had at that time
found out a leisure hour to pay it a formal visit,
as is the customary practice of all who reside at
the Spa.

The ferenity and chearfulness of the weather tempted them to take a walk: on this account, and the company then at the Geronstere well, it was the fittest opportunity that could be embraced for making up a large party of pleasure for that agreeable purpose. As the above-mentioned fountain is fituate on the road to Coo, which is not distant above two leagues from thence, the ladies proposed to pay the cascade there a visit, as foon as they had done drinking 'their waters: the propofal was very readily complied with, aid the party were very numerous. The gentlemen instantly dispatched a sufficient number of valets to the Spa, for proper provisions, suitable to a polite breakfast at the cascade. Another messenger was immediately sent before to Stavedot, where they proposed to bait, and have their dunner. Stavelot is a fmall town about three quarters of a league distant from the cascade, which which is, as well as the former, about three fmall leagues from the Spa.

The road-way which runs into the forests. tho' very wild, offers divers points of view, which are perfectly agreeable, and in the rural tafte. It is very rough and rugged, however, as you travel over a high hill, that is extremely stony, and, moreover, fo very narrow, in fome particular parts of it, that there is scarce a foot of ground beyond the track of a wheel, from whence a machine-might be overfet, and fall into a deep valley, if there were not strong and substantial hedges on each fide, almost all the way, which fecure paffengers, indeed, from the danger of the precipice, but rob them, at the same time, in a great measure, of all distant prospects. There are small chasins, or gaps, however, here and there, in those hedges, where you may cast your eyes down to the bottom of the valley; a fight fufficient to make any one giddy, and strike him with horror and amazement if he was not, in fome measure, emboldened by a multitude of company. Besides, the attention to such a shocking prospect is considerably taken off by an impatient eagerness to see the cascade, the fall of whose waters are heard at a great distance. The gentlemen, however, had the care and precaution to make the ladies alight from their machines, and with all the complaifance imaginable to hand them along in fuch places as were most dangerous, as well as rugged, in their descent from a hill, which is situate about

a quarter of a league from the cascade; and afterwards handed them into their vehicles again, in order to ascend another petty mountain, which commences at the foot of that from which they had descended. At last they all safely arrived at the cross, which is erected at the head of the cascade. From thence they went down to the foot of it, which is directly opposite to the very fpot where the water falls. The company in general were highly delighted with the fight, and ingenuously acknowledged, that they did not grudge the fatigue they had been at in this their ramble. The cafcade, which juffly demands the attention of the most curious, forms a mass of waters, which descend from all the more lofty hills that furround it, and being here united, constitute an amazing torrent. It divides itself into two branches against the point of a rock, which causes that separation; and forms two beds all round about it: over each of which beds is erected a wooden bridge, partly covered with large boughs of trees, pieces of stone, and a large quantity of gravel. These bridges are very inelegantly constructed, and, to outward appearance at least, seem somewhat shocking, and not altogether secure: the roar of the water that flows with fuch rapidity under-. neath them, but more especially the cascade itfelf, imprints such a horror on the mind, as contributes greatly towards the idea of their being dangerous and unsafe. The noise of this cascade is redoubled, or as loud again, after an impetu-

ous rain, which swells the torrent, and renders the beauty of its fall still the greater object of admiration: it is, however, more frightful and furprifing than ordinary when the wind is very high, which raifes the foam of the waters up into the air, from whence they descend, in a kind of gentle shower, on all the parts adjacent. One of these two torrents is much louder,.. and more rapid, than the other: each of them feems to form a great variety of falls, which are occasioned by the unevenness of the rock along the fide of which these rapid waters flow. This irregularity, or unevenness of the rock, however, renders the fight of it still more agreeable and delightful to the eye, as it offers to view a great variety of particular and diffinct cascades, or little sheets of water, infinitely more beautiful than those which are made by art. This torrent of water falls from a great height, and constitutes one of the finest cascades in all Europe. It forms, at the foot of the rock, a kind of lake, which difembogues, or difcharges its waters into a rivulet, known by the name of the Ambleve, where the foam, created by the fall, is conspicuous at a quarter of a league's, distance. The water of this river is made use of for the turning the wheels of a mill, which is erected at the foot of the rock; and the miller's house is the only edifice that is exected on this wild and uncultivated place.

There the company went in to partake of the breakfast that was provided before-hand for them. F 5

them. Their morning exercise, together with the fharp air of the place, had whetted their appetites; and none of them were over-fparing, as there was plenty before them.-The miller, when their repast was over, offered to shew them the raging manner in which the tor-rent fell at such time when they had been visited with heavy and impetuous rains for several days successively. They accepted of the favour; and he and his servants, accordingly, went up a confiderable way above the bridges, and opened, with their pitch-forks, a kind of dyke, which he had made there with divers planks, faggots, and large boughs of trees, in order to retain such part of the water as he saw convenient, in an upper bason, or reservoir. In an instant the cascade swelled with such a surprifing rage, and rolled along its waters with fuch a fury and foam, as gave them an adequate idea of the wide ocean when ruffed into a storm. After this, the miller threw a favourite dog of his, that was used to the sport, headlong from the bridge: the company loft fight of him for a few moments; but he foon fwam out of the water, and, after a shake or two, paid his respects to the spectators, and by the wagging of his tail feemed to intimate that he expected fome fmall gratuity for his dexterity and address. They asked the miller, if he was not afraid of killing his dog, by exposing him, in the fall, to the fharp points of the rock. To this natural query he replied, No, not in the leaft:

least; for he had trained him up to the practice of it; and the strength of the water secured him from all danger of being hurt by the rock. He told them, moreover, that fome years ago he had a young brifk fervant, who would frequently, to oblige strangers who came to visit the cafcade, jump in of his own accord. The bare idea of fuch a frightful fight made the tenderhearted ladice shudder; and they told him, that it was an unpardonable presumption, in their opinions for the boldest man living to make fo rash an attempt, even to oblige a prince, much less any common stranger; and such a fight must of necessity give a person, endowed with the least degree of humanity, inexpresfible pain instead of pleasure. The miller, however, told them, that the lad had made a practice of it in a manner from his infancy, that is to fay, before he was feven years of age, and that she never met with the least hurt or inconvenience; for the strength of the water bore him. up so far as to be under no fear, or apprehension, of his ever striking against the rock. After this transient discourse with the miller, they feemed fond of amusing themselves with a review of the impetuous torrera: but before they went away the miller informed them, that what they had hitherto feen would bear no comparison. with the rage of these waters in a winter-season, especially after any impetuous rains, or when the fnows, which were frquently very heavy a deep in that country, began to melt. At those intervals.

intervals, added he, the noise of the torrent is fo loud and awful, that its fall is heard distinctly at a league's distance. It is easy, therefore, ladies, for you to conceive how the waters roar at fuch times, by what you have been made fenfible of through this our artificial contrivance, and which obliged you to talk louder than usual in order to be understood. Some of the company, who had never feen a cafcade before, allowed it to be one of the greatest curiofities they had ever observed, and were wrapped up, as it were, in wonder and amazement. An English lady, who had feen that at St. Cloud, peremptorily infifted, that the artificial cascade there was a less curiosity, by far, than that at Coo, wild and irregular as it is; and that for this reason, because the latter is the result of nature, unaffisted by art. The count, however, was not fo complaifant as to give directly into her fentiment, notwithstanding the beauties of nature, and rural prospects, were his favourite amusements. Now, gentlemen and ladies, I will be bold to affert, faid the baron, that what we have feen to day, and that other curiofity of art at St. Cloud last mentioned, will bear no manner of comparison with that cascade which is formed by the river Rhine, at Schaffhouse, in Switzerland. The waters of that river fall from divers high rocks into a second bed, which lies ten fathom lower than the first; and this fall of fo mense a body of water forms five several cascades at the foot, or bottom, of a small town, commonly commonly called Lauffen. There is somewhat in that fall of waters so grand and majestic, that I could never pass by it without being highly deslighted, notwithstanding I have seen several times those magnificent easeades of Frascati, and Tivoly in Italy, which are the most delightful, and striking to the eye, of any thing of the like kind that Europe can boast of.

Whilst they were talking of these fine tablecloths of water, the messenger whom they had fent to Stavelot came back, and informed them that dinner would be ready about two o'clock; but that the people of the inn were perfectly unprovided for the reception of any large company, infomuch that he feared they would, in fome measure, meet with a disappointment, unless they should happen, by good fortune, to catch a plenty of fifh to make out their entertainment. However, they fent their fervants directly out for that purpose to an adjacent river, which they affured him was very plentifully stocked, the whole company had made an ample breakfast, and as at was then eleven o'clock, there was nobody over-folicitous of a plentiful dinner. They agreed, however, unanimously to fet out directly for Stavelot, in order to have time fuf-ficient for traverfing the town, and feeing all the curiofities it could boaft of; and that inclination was foon gratified, fince the place is but very fmall, very plain, and makes but a piteous figure; and was its fituation any where elfe, it would pass for a town of no note at all. It is fituate at the foot of a mountain, on a little river,

river, known by the name of Ambleve fpring; tho' its fountain-head lies at fome leagues distance from the town. The company alighted at the inn that their messenger had been at before, and immediately took a transient view of the place, whilst their dinner was getting ready. The whole town is nothing more than a spacious fquare, which is commodious enough, indeed, for the holding a market, but has little or nothing in it to strike the eye, or worthy of any attention. From thence they rambled directly to the abbey, which has fomewhat venerable in it; and the abbot thereof, tho' a monk, bears the distinguishing title of Prince of the Empire; for which reason he is generally called his Most Serene Highness. These monks, who are all of the order of St. Benedict, testify no marks, or figns, of that high title they allume. They are all of mean extraction and downright plebeians. This abbey, however, is extremely well built, and very rich, as is also that other at Malmedi, at about a league's distance from this. These two monasteries, or convents, are reunited under one and the same head, or abbot; and that very reunion only creates animolities and divisions between them; for the election of an abbot-prince, when there is a vacancy, depends on the votes of those monks who are brethren, or members, of those two particular convents, each of them being very ambitious of having one of own house; and the number of voters being for the generality upon a par, or very near

it, they are divided into two warm parties, one whereof must acquiesce where the other has the greater number of voters. It was customary, many years ago, to make choice of a secular abbot; in which case, he who could procure two thirds of the voters to espouse his interest, was declared duly elected; but upon the election of a monkish abbot, one vote beyond the moiety is sufficient to carry the important point.

The palace of this abbot prince is very spacious. He has a revenue of his own, keeps a •feparate table, and has his peculiar officers to attend him, whose title is, Counsellors to the Prince. The company could not have an opporsunity of feeing it, because his highness was out of town, and gone to a rural province, dependent on his jurisdiction, at some leagues distant from his usual residence. One of the fraternity, however, received the company with great courtefy and complaifance; shewed them the church, which is very spacious, and not badly built; and the altar, in particular, is immenfely rich, and embellished with a great variety of Gothic decorations, all of filver, gilt and enamelled.

He shewed them likewise the abbot's apartments, and every thing that he imagined most worthy of their notice in the abbey. He did not, indeed, invite his visiters to dinner, that repast having been over some considerable time; for it is a constant maxim, or general rule, differed in most convents, to go to dinner at eleven o'clock,

o'clock, in case there be no strangers present casually to postpone it. He offered the gentlemen and ladies, however, the customary refreshments after dinner; but in that particular they desired to be excused, as it principally consisted in some of their small wine, of a greenish colour; but then there was plenty of it: and as a monachal conversation, they were sensible, could be no great amusement to the ladies, they returned him thanks for his savours, and returned to their inn, where they not with but a poor entertainment, and as poorly dressed.

Their first course was a dish of soup made of sweet herbs, a hind-quarter of mutton just killed, and tough enough in conscience; two barn-door sowls, with no fiesh on their backs; and a bit of falt beef: and this had been their whole bill of fare, had it not been for their messenger's prudent precaution of taking care to secure a dish of fish, which was their second course, and consisted of several fine trouts, and some excellent lobsters, which, considering how badly the house was provided, was no inconsiderable addition.

The ladies embraced this opportunity for raillying the gentlemen, their affociates, for reducing them to the necessity of such short commons, when there was plenty enough of every thing at the Spa. However, they did not fail of diverting themselves concerning this neglect in their editors. Such parties of pleasure as these, concluded and agreed on at once, and in a hurry,

hurry, are frequently animated by themselves, and accompanied with little trivial inconveniencies, which add life and spirit to their rough entertainment, and contribute greatly towards their innocent amusements. They now began to reflect on the badness of the road, and the many violent • jolts they had felt in their passage thither, and the repetitions of them that they were to expect, and the many wild and frightful prospects they were casually to meet with in their return home, through this part of the country, which constitutes a part of the Ardenna. It is possible, the tharp air of this climate contributed in a great measure to their good-humour and chearfulness, which was kept up amongst the whole company till they got to the Spa again, and made them look upon this frolic as one of the most agreeable amusements they had met with during the feason. In short, they were so highly pleased with this journey, that they determined to make a fresh party for spending the very next day in another ramble of the fame nature, but had not fixed on any particular fpot for their intended visit. Some proposed going to take a survey of the city of Vervier, whilst others seemed more inclined for a visit to Franchimont. Others, again, proposed to meet in the morning early at the Pouhon well, and from thence to fet out for Vervier, and then to return through Franchimont to the Spa the fame evening. Those, however, who were well acquainted with a part

part of the country, added, that proper messengers should be dispatched before-hand either to one or both of those places, with suitable provisions for their entertainment on the road; since there was not an inn in Franchimont, and much less at Vervier, that could provide a proper dinner for any number of people: for without such a precaution, or unless the people should have timely notice of their intention, they would run a manifest risque of meeting with a much worse dinner than that at Stavelot.

The count being fearful of fatiguing the cladies too much, by taking so large a tour, which was no less that fix leagues, begged them to weigh well the plan proposed, and only to make choice of either one or the other; but not one of them would flinch from the tour first proposed, adding, moreover, that they could sit their horses with as little satigue as the gentlemen. As this resolution carried along with it the air of a challenge, the gentlemen unanimously accepted it, with all the pleasure imaginable, but proposed to regale themselves in a more elegant manner than they did the day before. It was past five o'clock before they thought of their return home.

Their drivers, whom they had hired, began to be impatient, and gave them notice accordingly, that it was high time to prepare for their departure. Upon this notice the ladies were foon They did not, however, take the road

by the cafcade, because it was not only the farthest way about, but the worst, and the most unpleasant.

No fooner had they reached half way home, but the heavens began to lour, and cover them with a dark and gloomy cloud; and what was still more distressful, a dreadful storm arose, accompanied with most awful thunder-claps, and fevere flashes of lightening. The air, in short, seemed to be in a perfect flame, as they rolled along without intermission; and the thunder being multiplied by the echoes from the adjacent mountains rendered the awful founds still more tremendous. The impetuous rain, that intermingled with the tempest, half drowned the gentlemen, whilft the ladies were almost frightened to death in their respective machines. Their coachmen made all the hafte they possibly could, and reached the Spa between feven and eight o'clock. Upon their arrival, there was no room for compliments or congratulations for their happy escape: each of them had his thoughts wholly employed on getting himself undressed, and enjoying himself before a comfortable fire. In short, the whole party instantly broke up, and without the least formality hastened, as fast as possible, to their respective apartments.

In the evening, the ladies took care to give the gentlemen notice, that the inclemency of the weather had rendered their intended tour the next day impracticable. It was totally give over by the count, the chevalier, and the coun-

MIG NEW AMUSEMENTS

fellor, who proposed to quit the Spa in a day or two's time at farthest. However, as the stormwas foon blown off, and the weather the next. morning very fine and ferene, all the company who had been at the cascade met again at the: Geronstere wells. The count was for making. the tour proposed; but some of the company found themselves still fatigued and discouraged. by their last night's adventure; and others objected, that the roads must be bad and very slippery, by reason of the heavy rains that fell the evening before, and were scarcely over. To these objections the baron of * * * added, that the places they intended to vifit had nothing curious in them, at least, nothing sufficient to tempt. them to a prosecution of their schenge. To thisthe chevalier replied, that Vervier was a very fine place, where there was established a very remarkable woollen manufactory, and where a great number of fubstantial merchants were always to be met with. The counfellor backed. that affertion, and moreover infifted, that the city had a great number of curiofities to boalt of, and that it was worthy the attention of the most curious stranger; in short, that it was a very spacious place; that there were divers edifices there, that made a grand figure; and, in a word, that the squares there, and some of their streets, were not only fine, but uniform and regular; and moreover, that it was one of the most consudevable cities in the whole country, that of Liege only excepted. As to its fituation, it lies

about

about two leagues and a half distant from the Spa, on the northern side.

As to Franchimont, it is an old fort, or caffle, erected on an eminence, and fortified after the manner of the antients; the walls whereof, which are indented in the mode of battlements, are of an extraordinary thickness. This caffle, however, is, as it were, abandoned and difregarded: it is, in short, remarkable for nothing but its antiquity, and is made of no other service than as a strong prison for such as are criminals within the marquisate, or any of its appendages, whereof the Spa is one.

I always imagined, faid the count, that the Spa was situate in the country of Liege: and your notion in that respect is, in some sense, just and right, replied the counsellor. The marquifate, indeed, was a country peculiar to itfelf; but it has been long re-united with that of Liege, by the donation of one Renald, formerly a marquis of Franchimont, to the bishopric of Liege, when he determined to leave his own country, in order to be engaged in the croifades, or holy war, in the year of our Lord 1007, as some authors peremptorily affert; but the most prevailing opinion is, that it was given to the church of Liege by one Quintus Boldus, king of Austrasia, in the year 898; which said donation ought to have been confirmed and augmented by Charles the Third, king of France, his fucceffor, and uncle by the mother's fide. I just mention these unecdotes, said the counsellor, because

because they have some reference to a people who have been celebrated in the annals of Liege, as well for their manifold misfortunes, as for their heroic atchievements. You may remember, it is very probable, faid the counfellor to the count, part of the conversation that passed between us and one of the canons of Liege, when we were. last at Chaufontaine, and the remarkable fally of fix hundred men, then taken notice of, who, with the utmost intrepidity, penetrated into the camp of Charles the Bold and Lewis the Eleventh, when those two princes laid siege to the city of Liege, in the year 1468. Now those six hundred men were all natives of Franchimont, who were looked upon in that age, if we may credit fo celebrated an historian as Philip de Commines, as a brave people, intrepid, and capable of undertaking the most heroic and dangerous enterprifes. These men were pitched upon for the above-mentioned bold expedition, in order to preserve, if possible, their metropolitan city. Accordingly, they marched all night, made their way into the camp, and having cut off the advanced guards, they penetrated even fo far as the duke's quarters, who very narrowly escaped them; and not only he himself, but the king likewise, had been inevitably made their prisoners, had not three hundred gentlemen arofe immediately in their defence, who almost all of them perished in that remarkable rencounter. he alarm was instantly given; and the brave natives of Franchimont were unfortunately hemmed in and cut to pieces. The duke, thus exafperated against them, suffered his soldiers to plunder the whole country of Franchimont, in which we are now resident.

Such an action, faid the baron, is, in my humble opinion, fo far from being praife-worthy, and deemed an act of courage and intrepidity, that it ought rather to be censured as presumptuous and fool-hardy; and the punishment which they met with was justly due to their demerits; and fo much the rather, because the duke had very good grounds for his being difgusted at the conduct of the Liegese; and those heroes of Franchimont, as you call them, had acted with more prudence and discretion, if, inflead of refifting his highness, they had laid down their arms, and implored his mercy. I have read, fir, the history of the Liegese with fome degree of attention, and I find facts therein frequently interspersed, which characterise those natives as a turbulent and rebellious people; and that infolence and prefumption are not the only misdemeanors which the Franchimontese are charged with: their history contains in it another blemish upon them never to be wiped off; for they were the very perfons, who in the thirteenth century affaffinated Henry of Guelders, their bishop, in a little village situate at the foot of the calle: now fuch acts of violence as these demonstrate those people to be of a very audacious and turbulent spirit, capable of entering into any unjustifiable measures that their hot-brained refentments

sentments prompted them to; and it is no matter of furprise in the least that their country has been plundered, and totally ruined, more than once. Monsieur the baron, replyed the counfellor, seems greatly prejudiced and prepossessed against these patriots, or defenders of their country; and it must be acknowledged, that he talks in the style of some of those authors whose annals he has happened to peruse; but let us examine closely, and with an impartial eye, into those heavy grievances, or acts of misconduct, above laid to their charge, and we shall find somewhat in their proceedings, so justifiable, and fo truly heroic, that inflead of cenfuring their actions, as rash and disloyal, we ought, in reason, to crown them with applause; for, in the first place, as to their affassination of that bishop the baron speaks of, he was at that time actually deposed, so that he was no longer any bishop of their's, and, consequently, had no right or title to rule over them; and supposing the fact to be true, that they murdered him, they had not only a very substantial reason, and perhaps an excusable one likewise, for earrying that bold attempt into execution, as he was a kind of an incendiary, and committed divers acts of violence, even after his deposition. Now, as to the fally which they made, as has been above taken notice of, at the fiege of Liege, that was an action highly justifiable, beyond all dispute, and an incontestible mark of their invincible courage and intrepidity. As their

country was then involved in a war, fuch a bold action was, doubtless, glorious and truly heroic; for it was their indispensible duty, as well as their greatest glory, to hazard their lives in the defence of their country. Their glorious enterprize, it is true, did not meet with the wished-for success; yet their intrepidity and refolution were the just objects of applause; and tho' fo grand an attempt, like a great many other glorious actions, met with a disappointment, yet we find that they are often productive of fome happy effects. Thus the courage and intrepidity only of two or three resolute Romans struck, as we are very credibly informed, the great Porsenna, king of Hetruria, with such wonder and admiration, that he not only ceased from oppressing the Roman legions, but was ambitious at the same time of becoming their ally. That powerful prince had laid fiege to Rome itfelf, in hopes of re-establishing Tarquin the Proud. This fiege, however, having reduced the Roman state to the last extremity, a young native of that city, by name Mutius Scævola, entered into the enemy's camp, and flew Porfenna's principal fecretary, through a mistake, thinking, and taking for granted he had done the good office to Porsenna himself: his resolution was, to murder, if possible, that prince, his country's enemy; as the natives of Franchimont were determined, by all means, to destroy their country's oppressor, the duke of Bourgogne, and with fame honourable and heroic view; namely, the deliverance

deliverance of their capital from falling into the hands of their detefted oppreffor. Mutius, it is evident, failed in his principal aim, as well as they. The intrepid young Roman was secured, we are told, and actually brought into the prefence of Porsenna, who could, doubtless, if he had thought convenient, have taken away his life as a just refentment of the crime he had committed; but, instead thereof, he chose rather to expostulate with the young foldier, and enquire into the motive that induced him to engage in fo rash an attempt. Know then, Porsenna, replied Mutius; with the utmost intrepidity, that there are three hundred of us young Romans, who have taken a folemn oath before the gods, that we will all be cut off to a man, unless we can first assassinate your majesty even in the midst of your guards. The undaunted courage of Mutius, even after he had thrust his hand into a quick flame of fire by order of Porsenna, as part of his punishment, struck his majesty with fuch a degree of astonishment, as induced him to enter into a truce with the Romans, in the first place, and afterwards into terms of peace, which was principally concluded on, and agreed to, through the influence and effect of that young Roman's undaunted deportment. There were other motives, however, that contributed, in a great measure, towards the accomplishment of that unexpected peace; namely, the courage and nstancy of a Roman lady, Clelia by name, who had been delivered up to Porfenda, by way

of hostage; and who made her escape by night, and with undaunted refolution fwam over the river Tiber; as also Horatius Cocles, who singly without any affiftance made his way through the enemy, and, armed as he was, jumped into the fame river as Clelia had done before him, fwam fafe acrose it, and re-entered Rome in triumph. Porsenna, standing perfectly astonished at the undaunted refolution and intrepidity of the three Romans, last above mentioned, and admiring their unshaken zeal for the good of their country, changed that detestation and hatred which he had before conceived against the Romans, into a fincere love and ardent affection for them; and tho' it was in his power to oppress them, never once attempted afterwards to enfringe their liberties. The influence and effect of all their courage had answered no valuable end, and their liberties and properties had been no ways fecured, had not Porfenna viewed them with fuch an eye of admiration. That prince, however, we find, looked on those bold enterprizes as acts of heroism, and worthy of the highest applause; and had Charles the Bold but viewed the intrepidity and zeal of the natives of Franchimont in the fame happy light, that would have restored, in like manner, liberty, peace, and tranquillity, to that unfortunate nation; but, on the contrary, that country, the courage and intrepidity of whose inhabitants were extremely boasted of by their enemies themselves, and by their justly-celebrated historiographer, Philip de Commines,

Commines, became the victim of the Liegese nation, for having presumed to defend themfelves with so much resolution and valour.

To run back to almost three and twenty centuries, faid the baron, in order to find out fo remarkable a comparison, and instance it in a people fo renowned among the antients, in vindication of the prowefs of a poor pitiful province, is, in my opinion, fomewhat unnatural, and straining the point abundantly too far; it is at least producing as fingular an instance as the counsellor imagines my prejudices and prepossesfions against them are fingular and too much forced. Let us drop, faid the chevalier, all thefe warlike debates, and let us beg our great advocate for the Spa and its environs give us a fair, full, and impartial description of that district, in order, if our time prove too short for our rambling over it, that we may not at least be left wholly in the dark as to the particular beauties, or curiofities, that are to be found within that compass.

This country then, faid the counfellor, which bears the title of a marquifate, derives its name from the castle of Franchimont, and ought to comprize, or take in, four or five leagues of circumference at least all ways: this marquisate is divided into five distinct cantons, or bans, as the natives call them, that is to say, Vervier, Theux, the Spa, Sart, and Jalhay.

The ban, or canton, of Theux, is an appendage of actown that bears that name, which is

fituate but about a fmall league and a half from the Spa, on the western side. There is nothing to be met with there worthy of a stranger's attention, but its feveral forges, with a large foundery, or furnace, for casting their iron; as also, the mines of that metal, of which they have a great number: to those we must add a large quarry of fine black marble, though at prefent, indeed, it lies too much neglected. The fituation of the town, which is not badly built, is in a valley, that is open and agreeable enough. The foundery is in a famll village, a little below the town, commonly called Justenville. Of all thefe, faid the counfellor, I took a particular furvey when I paid my first visit to the Spa. It was fome gratification of my curiofity, I must own, to fee how they melted their iron into large ingots, or wedges, of the weight at least of two thousand pounds each; and this they executed with a furpriling expedition, namely, thrice in the compass of two days only. I had been there with fome company, and as I knew fome of the workmen, they took care to wait till we came again, before they melted their ingot. They wrought likewise several small spieces of iron, whilst we were upon the spot, by pouring them into proper moulds, for the still greater gratification of our curiofities in the art of founding.

Though the largest, as well as the help town of within the marginal and its properly cantol there on account

count of its being the most antient town, as one may be apt to conclude from the erection of the castle there, or because Vervier was formerly nothing more than a finall village, which their great success in the woodlen manufactory occasioned first a very considerable augmentation, and afterwards converted it into a city, which title it first assumed in the year 1651. It is, moreover, highly probable, that the ban of Vervier is nothing more than a detached part of the province of Luxembourg, and re-united to the marquifate by a posterior exchange, after the marquisate was made a donation, or free gift, to the bishopric. At least, however, the confecration of this ban has fome peculiar customs attending it. 'Tis dependent on Durbui; and the feodal court of this confecration follow the statutes and customs of. Luxembourg, a copy whereof may be feen in their archives. The effects which are subject to this court, and dependent upon it, or more immediately on Durbui, are the tythes of the ban of Vervier, and the rents, or incomes, the tythes whereof are mortgaged. All the effects above mentioned follow the right of the fiefs of Luxembourg; whereas, in all the other parts of the marquifate, the tythes, and, for the most part, all the other effects, follow the nature and right of the country of Liege. Moreover, there are in the ban, or canton, of Vervier, divers feodal effects, which follow, in like manner, the cuftom of the Liegese fiefs, and are holden of the feodal court of Liege; and as to all other effects,

theu

they are regulated equally, according to the general laws of the country.

The five bans, or cantons, of Franchimont, continued the counfellor, have each of them their fubaltern, or inferior court, subject to the tribunal, or court of judicature, belonging to the sheriffs of the city of Liege. And the affairs of the police, or the public interests, are regulated by as many magistracies as there are different communities, or bodies corporate. Spa, Sart, and Jalhay, have each of them one; Vervier and Theux have two: thefe two bans, or cantons, however, have their detached parties, or branches, which constitute separate societies. In the ban of Vervier are included three bodies, namely, those of Stembert, Andrimont, and Croiffiers. Under the canton of Theux are comprised those of Drolenval and Cornesse. That at Enfival is composed partly out of the ben of Theux, and in part out of that at Vervier.

Here the count interrupted the counfellor, and faid, Let us, good fir, have done with all these various divisions, and the laws, and manners of administration observed in each of them; they are all articles wherein we have very little, if any concern at all: only let us know, if you please, fir, added he, whether all the other parts of the country are as odd and irregular as these where we are. I can assure you, fir, answered the counfellor, they are much the same. Not only the marquisate, which includes in it very little, if

any thing more than fifteen leagues in circumference, but all the country round about it, is as mountainous, and as abundant in forests, heaths, and uncultivated lands. It must be acknowledged, however, at the same time, that there are some grounds that are well cultivated, and very fertile, but not fufficient to answer by far the demands of their numerous inhabitants. Give me leave, gentlemen, here to add one curfory remark on the lituation of this small country; and that is this, namely, that it joins to no one part of the country of Liege, to which it is at present annexed; for every where it is enclosed within the dutchy of Limbourg, and the country of Stavelot. You will fay, gentlemen, continued he, that I trespass upon your patience in pushing on the conversation too far upon one topic, to which we are all strangers: however, I will still venture to make one obfervation more on a particular relative to the country thereunto adjoining; and that is this, namely, that besides the two countries, by which it is immediately furrounded, there are divers others, which are only feparated, or divided, by fome small flips of land, infomuch that within the compass of a few hours a man might travel out of the marquifate into five or fix different countries, each belonging to a different fovereign. Such as lie nearest at hand are those of Limbourg and Stavelot; after them, those of Luxembourg, Juliers, and Montjoie; besides a very small flip of very bad ground; called Orange-Land,

Land, without being able to give any just reason for that title or distinction: moreover, that peculiar spot is not challenged, neither is there the least right or title laid claim to it by any fovereign in any of the adjacent countries. It is therefore looked upon as a fpot of free-land, common to all without distinction : and the inhabitants of Jalhay, one of the bans, or cantons, of the marquifate, are in the possession of it, and make the best use they can of the grass that grows upon it. As I have travelled over best part of this country, a good-natured peafant, from whom I received most of my intelligence relative to the particularities of it, offered to shew me, if I would give myfelf the trouble to go with him, one little fpot of ground, which was the boundary, or limits, of four different countries, and touched each point, where, in days of yore, was erected a four-square table, each side whereof faced a different country, viz. Limbourg, Orange, Franchimont, and Stavelot, infomuch that four perfons might fit at that table, and each in a different country. He further affured me, that divers persons had deposed, or made affidavit, at the request of the magistrate of Jalhay, that about forty years from the day of the date thereof, they, the faid deponents, had actually feen a table in the place, or fpot of ground, now called the Four-square table; and that such depositions as aforesaid are there registered, and to. be seen in their roll-books. In process of time, however, the country of Limbourg infringed on G 5 her

her neighbours, and cut off the junction of that piece of common, called Orange-Land, from the countries of Stavelot and Franchimont.

After all that has been faid, I am apt to think, added the baron, that these countries are as odd and uncommon, in regard to their whimfical intermixtures, as to the wild quality of their foil, and the vast variety of their mineral waters. To mention the waters as a whirt, or an oddity, however, has fomewhat in it that looks, you will fay, like an act of ingratitude. Were we to travel all over them, let us go into what part we pleafe, we shall find little else but heaps of rugged flint stones, tremendous precipices, and, above all, a vast number of hills and dales, almost incessant rains, and frightful hurricanes, the natural refult of the mountains. This hideous description, or invective, of the baron, against these adjacent countries, faid the counfellor, is somewhat, in my humble opinion, too fevere, partial, and over-strained, and look as if he highly resented our last trip from Stavelot. It feems to me, in fhort, as if the baron was refolutely bent, at all adventures, to vindicate his former allegations, and bad character of the country; but, all partiality apart, it must be allowed, that they have their beauties and peculiar advantages, as well as their oddities and defects. It is very true, continued the counsellor, that the lightnings dart down frequently from the mountains, and are frightful enough; but then this observation is to be made only in regard to the hottest parts of

them.

them. We must farther allow, it frequently happens, that the mountains, by their breaking the clouds, occasion, at particular times, very impetuous showers; nay, we will admit, that such tempestuous weather is infinitely more disagreeable and troublesome here than any where else: the necessity that there is here for constantly walking abroad, or making parties of pleasure on horseback, or in machines, to some of the more distant parts, renders those obstacles almost insupportable; insomuch that, when the rain falls heavy for two or three days fuccessively, we are apt to think that it will never be fine weather again, and to despair of its return. However, if those high hills, or mountains, are the natural cause of some manifest inconveniencies, in compensation for those misfortunes, they form, or are the original cause of, all our fountains; and that advantage alone is ample atonement for all their defects. It is in that part of these countries which are most mountainous and barren, and at the feet, or bottoms, of those mountains, that the most falutary fountains are, for the most part, to be met with; and those of the Spa are undeniable testimonies of this importan truth-

In fhort, faid the count, the rain, the fnow, and the mists, or heavy fogs, that arise from the mountains, penetrate into their internal parts, where we find that there are spacious cavities, from whence those waters issue, and form springs at their feet, or bottoms. To this remark the

counfellor replied, that those waters, for the generality, were not only the origin, or cause, of divers springs, or sountains, but of large rivers, and even of floods, or inundations; and that is the true reason why we find their courses so variable, and so irregular. It is owing to those internal cavities of the mountains, that the springs at their feet swell so prodigiously after impetuous rains, or thorough thaws of the snow; and that some springs, on the other hand, are very shallow, and others, as it were, perfectly dried up, at such times when there have been no rains, but a continued drought.

At the foot of the Alps, added the counsellor, there are feveral periodical springs, that flow, and are visible all the summer, but are dry, and cease their running, from the month of September to the month of May, at which times the fun has not power or force fufficient to melt those snows which lie on the tops of those mountains all the year round. From what has been faid, it will not appear any way strange or unaccountable, that there are fome particular fprings whose waters flow only in the day-time; and others, on the other hand, that flow only in the night; the periods whereof are regulated or governed according to the length of the fubterraneous aqueducts, or channels, which conduct the waters of the melted fnow to fuch a particular point, where they iffue forth; or according to fome other peculiar natural causes. There are likewife, continued he, other kinds of periodi-

cal fountains, or springs, the returns whereof are correspondent to the flux or reflux of the fea. Those waters are, for the generality, of a. faltish and bituminous flavour; they proceed immediately from the fea, the waters whereof are filtrated, and strained, in their subterraneous pasfages, and force their way, or break through the furface of the earth. It is evident then, that there are four feveral causes, or origins, of springs; that is to fay, rain, the melting of fnows, the atmospheric vapours that are condensed on the mountains, and the fea waters. I might mention a fifth origin, or cause, of those which are formed from other springs; such, for instance, as we find fwell, fink, or grow abfolutely dry, according to the state or condition of the adjacent rivulets, or floods, from whence we conclude they immediately arife. And pray, fir, faid the count, from which of the above-mentioned origins, or causes, do those springs at the Spa derive their respective waters? They seem not, replied the counsellor, to owe their existence to either of the above-mentioned causes; for they are subject to no flux or reflux, nor to the caprice, or vagaries, of a tempelt; from whence it is plain their waters have no communication with the sea. Their waters never swell, or overflow, or appear more abundant, when the adjacent streams, or rivers, fwell, and exceed their bounds; neither have the impetuous rains, or the meltings of any fnow, the least influence, or effect, upon them: 'thus it is by no means clear or

apparent, that they owe their existence to any of the causes above mentioned. The vapours of che air, in like manner, are different in their, quantities at different times; and the springs ought to arswer to those viciflitudes, in case they acknowledged that original; besides, the course which those vapours took would equally admit the rain waters, which would likewife augment the variations of the spring. In a word, as the quantities of water, which fupply all thefe causes, vary without intermission, the mineral waters which proceed from them would be subject to the same variations, not only as to the quantities of water, but also in the proportion of the elements, which are diffolved, or liquified, therein: and thus they would be more or less abundant, and more or less clogged, or over-stocked, with metals; they would be the more concentred in great droughts, or fcarcity of water; they would be more diluted, and less in quantity, in a certain • portion of water, when, by the rains, or other causes of the like nature, those springs, or fountains, received an additional quantity of water. Experience, however, demonstrates to us just the reverse; the rains, or any of the above-mentioned external causes, not only add nothing to their profusion, but make not the least variation in the quantity of metal contained in them, which are fixed and fettled in a certain quantity of water. One pound of the water of the Pouhon fountain contains in it about fix grains and a quarter of the metalline substance,

as well at fuch times when the impetuous rains actually fall, and afterwards, as at other times, when the heat of the fun is very intenfe, and after a drought, though of a confiderable duration; from whence it follows, that a cause, in some measure constant and uniform, must furnish a proportional quantity of water, which is loaded or stocked with, at all seasons, an equal quantity of its elements, or principles. I find a like cause in the subterraneous vapours which raise those waters that are contained in the caverns, or cavities, of the earth, with which, as every one well knows, she greatly abounds: therein constantly reigns, or resides, heat sufficient to raife the water into vapours. Nay, ice itself contains in it igneous matter sufficient. for the refolution of it into vapours: and yet the heat, notwithstanding, is always so intense in all fuch fubterraneous caverns as lie deep or low, that those waters are never known to be. congealed. It is likewise generally allowed, that the heat in those subterraneous caverns is at all times and feafons much the fame, and that their arched roofs are always loaded with drops of water; from whence it is highly natural to conclude, that those vapours are the cause of some fprings, or fountains; and that fuch fprings as are formed by fuch cause, must slow constantly in the same proportion; and this I take to be the case in regard to the waters of the Spa. These aqueous, or watery vapours, condensed by the roofs of the before-mentioned fubterrane-

ous caverns, are loaded with metalline subflances which the acid vapours have liquesied, or rendered sluid, and with which they might be charged or loaded before they were condensed, in order to their being conveyed through several subterraneous ducts, or pipes, to those points where they slow; and in all probability this is the manner in which the mineral waters of the Spa are formed.

This origin is confirmed, at least as to its diffolvent acid, by a chemical experiment of a certain physician, who has examined and pryed into the nature of these waters. He has discovered, that their acid is not intimately combined with the fixed elements or principles, but only furrounds and encloses them; or that, at most, they are but fuperficially attached to them, fince these waters give a red cast to the turnfol, or funflower; and fuch a combination does by no means feem to discover any dissolution by an acid flowing water, which causes a closer and more intimate combination, but by fome acid vapours, directed to its furface, or external appearance. This fystem is not one of those conjectures formed for amusement only, but is grounded on a very fimple and eafy experiment, by virtue whereof there are artists who can imitate these mineral waters: after having taken from the furface of the steel that has been calcined; and intermixed or blended with the water, they cover the internal furface of it with a plaister, and then set a certain quantity of fulphur or brimftone on fire underneath

underneath it, the acid vapours whereof naturally rife to the furface: then with the water they procure that which the acid vapours have dif-, folved and rendered fluid by the water itself. This water, thus managed, has the ferruginous tafte, and the fulphureous flavour, and has for the most part the properties or qualities of mineral waters; from whence it is concluded, and not without very just grounds, that those metalline matters are diffolved in those natural waters by fuch acid vapours, and by no means by a running water, loaded with acid, according to the explication of fome phylicians.

I must confess, faid the count, that to me it is inconceivable how the rains, or any rivers, fhould fupply us with mineral waters, without, observing therein some alteration, more or less; fuch, for inftance, as a corruption, when the water of a river from whence they proceed or iffue will be corrupted itself by its stagnation in fultry dry weather, or an augmentation, and visible encrease after impetuous rains, and the overflowings of rivers, from whence the fprings, or fountains, must of necessity slow more rapidly, and in greater abundance, in proportion as the waters behind drive them forwards, add to their quantity, and to their pressure. Upon this supposition, those springs would be subject to perpetual alterations, to which it is evident that they are not exposed. However, it is very obfervable, that fome fprings feem to be influenced and affected by the rains; for they frequently

take off some degree of their strength, and render the taste of them less tart and poignant; from whence it may rationally be inferred, that they, intermingle with the fprings themselves, and consequently toke off the edge and force of their elements or principles: and this, fir, faid the count, is all the objection I have to the fystem you have been speaking of. Though I readily allow, fir, faid the counfellor, that the objection you have started is plausible enough, yet still it is easy likewife to obviate and refolve it; for if it was through a dilution of those principles, or the intermixture with the fountains, that the rain had any apparent influence on the tafte of the mineral waters, at fuch times there would be, in a supposed quantity of water, a less quantity of those principles than when the weather was calm and ferene; but we find by experience that it is not fact, as has been observed already more than once. Though the water be more or less tart, or . poignant to the tafte, yet a pound of water always produces the fame quantity of the metalline matters; from whence, by confequence, it follows, that there must be some other cause for fuch alteration, besides the intermixture of the water with the rain." now this cause is the lightness of the atmosphere, which either accompanies, or precedes, the impetuous rains; and the pressure thereof being less on the springs, the aërial particles fly off, and remove, or expel, the most volatile principle; and from thence it is

that the tartness and poignancy of the taste appear lefs discernible. Thus when the wind sits in the north, or when the gravity of the atmofphere is augmented, though the rain continues, the waters refume their force; and this occurrence manifestly demonstrates that it is not the rain, but the action of the atmosphere, which has an influence, or effect, on the qualities of those springs. What you have urged, sir, replied the count to the counfellor, in answer to my objection, I must acknowledge, is very plausible, and feems to carry great weight with it; but fince we are now upon the practical part, I would fain, methinks, have one hiftorical point cleared up relative to these mineral waters; and be informed, if I could, when these waters were. first discovered, and whether they are the same which Pliny, the antient naturalist, has given us a description of, under the name of the Fountain of Tongres? To this interrogatory, replied the counfellor, it must be allowed that the article is somewhat dark and obscure. There are divers authors who pretend that it is some one or other of the fountains at the Spa, which is hinted at in that description, under the name or title of the Fountain of Tongres. If, however, that celebrated natural historian, who only talks of it by report, meant fome fountain whereof that antient city was then possessed; by the extent of its territory, or its appendages, it appears evident to me, that that honour is due to one of those at the Spa, rather than to

any mineral fpring lately discovered near Tongres, which has no other right or claim to it, than an equivocal or dubious passage, extracted from that * antient historian; since the eulogiums thereof are in all respects inferior to those the Spa have a just right and title; those at the Spa, when all is said and done, being the most antient that are known, and the only sountains whose reputation has been so constantly maintained and supported for many centuries, and to which the modern spring at Tongres, in particular, ought to yield the preserence, as its innate virtues, or qualities, are greatly inferior to, and unworthy of, standing in any competition with the Spa waters.

Besides, the barrenness of the tradition, and the filence of the most antient historians in regard to the epocha, or peculiar time, when those mineral waters were first discovered, gives some strength and probability to the opinion of divers authors, who have not scrupled peremptorily to maintain and affert, that they were well known at that very time when Pliny gave the description of them under the denomination of the Fountain of Tongres, and so much the rather, because the whole country was under the dominion and government of that city, which was then so famous. And it was then customary enough amongst the Romans to extend the denomination

of

^{*} Tongils has a fountain, fays Pliny; that k, it is poffessed of a fountain; but he does not fay that it is situate at Tongres itself.

of one city, not only to its utmost limits, but to the territory thereon dependent. That is much the same, said the chevalier, as we give the name of a thing to the country which, in reality, is the product only of one of its principal cities, or districts; as, for instance, we say Dutch cheese, rather than the cheese of Delft, Schidam, or Friese itself, notwithstanding the largest quanties are brought to market from those particular places. It is not furprifing, therefore, that Pliny, having talked of these fountains, gave them the name of Tongres, in order to distinguish them by a name more universally known. For what Roman would ever be tempted to feek for the hamlet of Spa in the extent of the empire, where it was at that time nothing more than a fmall point or fpot of land, almost wholly imperceptible, had it not been marked, or distinguished, by some name more famous, and more univerfally known? Besides, we are assured, added he, that the fountain at Tongres has nei-ther the taste, nor the virtues, of those which Pliny takes fuch peculiar notice of; whereas, that fountain of Sauveniere, or that at Pouhon, answers in all respects to the character that great historian has given of them. Thus various authors place at the Spa the fountain described by him, and diffinguish it indifferently under the feveral names of Sabeniere, Savenir, and Boulon, which have a very near affinity to those names by which those fountains are at this prefent time known or called. The matter now principally

principally in debate is, which of the two fountains is thereby referred to, whether that at Pouhon, or that at Sauveniere.

Some of the company were of opinion, that it was a too precarious and uncertain point to determine, whether the fountain fo much applauded by Pliny was either the one or the other of the fountains at the Spa above particularly specified, fo far as to give the preference to either. And, in all respects, it is equally uncertain to declare, whether the Pouhon spring, or that at Sauveniere, has the honour and dignity of being the most antient fountain of the two. Prejudice and partiality will, however, espouse the right and title of Sauveniere, and vote in its favour, faid the baron; and that partial fentiment is grounded on the pretended derivation of its name from that of Sabinus, a general of the Romans, who, according to some antient maxims, or remarks of the Spa, having been deseated in the Ardennas, and been obliged to fly with his army for the preservation of their lives, and to wander about those wild and uncultivated forests, made a halt, as some historians tell us, near a fountain, half dead with thirst, and immoderate fatigue. He drank freely of the water of that spring, and found it had fo many refreshing and falutary qualities and virtues, that he was perfectly lavish in his encomiums of them wherever he went. The observation, faid the count, was not much amiss, to be made by a disconsolate and fugitive general; for the water out of a nasty dirty puddle might, in a like extremity, have merited as warm a commendation. People reforted thither, no doubt, in crowds, on the honour and veracity of Sabinus; and the properties, or virtues, of that water were verified by the miraculous cures which they frequently wrought. So marvellous a difcovery highly deferved, that all due honours should be paid to that heroic sugitive; and that, though his character might, in some measure, be blasted by a dishonourable slight, his name, at least, might be rendered immortal by the waters.

For the authenticity of this antient memorial at the Spa, it is great pity, faid the counsellor, that Cæsar, who entered even the most minute circumstances into his commentaries, never expatiated on this curious historical anecdote, in his expedition against the Gauls. Sabinus was no stranger to him. He frequently makes mention of one Quintus Titurius Sabinus, one of his generals, whom he had employed in feveral very important expeditions. He had, moreover, fucceeded tolerably well in some of them; but he was determined to disconcert and ruin the affairs of the Romans in this very country where we now are. He had a warm debate with Lucius Cotta, his colleague, whether they should wait the approach of the enemy in their quarters, or not. Sabinus determined, at all adventures, to decamp; and was the victim of his own obstinacy and misconduct. He was killed treacheroufly, by order of Ambiorix, who was general

C44 NEW AMUSEMENTS

general of the enemy's forces. What has been faid, fufficiently demonstrates the story of his slight, and every thing relative thereunto.

Have but patience a little, faid one of the ladies, who feemed very attentive and highly delighted with this learned and critical debate, and you will find that this Sabinus will turn out, by and by, one of the antient Sabines, who had difcovered the Sauveniere fountain; and I am much mistaken, if the inhabitants of the Spa are not a Roman colony. And pray why not? faid she is not this conjecture full as probable as the other?—You may laugh if you please, said another of the ladies; but, for my part, I think it it a well-invented tale. One siction for another; and I am as well pleased with the story of the Sabines and Sabinus, as I am with that more modern one of St. Remocles.

It must be acknowledged, said the counsellor, that the above-mentioned genealogy bears too much the resemblance of siction: however, all those old women's tales are a demonstration, in some measure, of the antiquity of these sountains. However negligent and remiss, or what is worse, however illiterate and ignorant, some of the authors may have been who have taken it into their heads to write the history of this country, it is by no means probable, that in case the first discovery of these celebrated waters was of no great antiquity, there should be no sootsteps of them to be traced either in history, or tradition. The obscurity which is still sub-sisting

the

fifting in regard to fuch discovery, is an incontestible evidence that its origin is of so antient a date, that no one knows where to fix it. The very tales which we are told concerning St. Remocles, who withdrew from the world, turned hermit in the feventh century, and refided in his cell at Stavelot, is a plain indication that the fountain of Sauveniere at least was well known in his time. Upon that supposition, there is much less difficulty attends the conceiving of its being well known in the days of Pliny: however, as in making that discovery to be known in Pliny's time, there is as much obscurity still subfifting in regard to the Pouhon spring, as that at Sauveniere, it will always remain dubious, and will never be absolutely determined which is the most artient of the two. As that of Pouhon, however, has a very remarkable ferruginous tafte, and rifes with a vaft variety of little bubbles, whereas that ferruginous tafte in the waters of Sauveniere is scarcely perceptible, and its waters iffue forth in a more smooth and calm manner, without any of those bubbles, it appears evident to me, that the eulogiums of Pliny are more applicable to the waters of Pouhon, than those of Sauveniere. For "Tongres" (quoted by the Gauls) " is in poffession" (fays Pliny) of a very remarkable fountain issuing forth in numberless bubbles, and has a ferruginous tafte," &c .- Here the chevalier broke in a little abruptly on the counfellor, and infifted that in case those were the direct terms made use of by Pliny,

H

the description has a much nearer affinity to the waters at Tonnelet; for that fpring actually rifes in bubbles, and in an infinitely larger quantity than any other fountain whatfoever; and moreover, is a greater novelty, and worthy the attention of the curious on that account. The ladies being now impatient for their removal, put an end to the conference at once, by infifting that they had no time to spare for rummaging, and fearching into old, imaginary or fabulous annals, in order to find out the origin or first discovery of that fountain; and that it would be much more agreeable to go and pay it a vifit in the afternoon; which, was refolved on, unanimously, by the whole company.

They returned accordingly, and ordered their coachmen to be all ready by three o'clock. The ladies went in their chariots, or machines, and the gentlemen on horseback. They set out directly for Tonnelet, which is distant from the Spa about half a league on the eastward, a little on the left-hand fide of the road to Sauveniere. Its fituation is very gay and pleafant: it stands in a meadow, on an eminence, the ground whereof is foft and fpungy: in the lower part of it, just by the fountain, the earth looks more like red fand than any thing elfe, and is actually like that at the spring, of a yellow-brown. They alighted at the entrance of the meadow, and went up to the fountain by a path that leads across it, and is covered with large paved ftones for the convenience

convenience of its vifiters. The fountain has no great ornaments or decorations to boast of. Its bason is a square, which is surmounted with a finall niche made of free-stone, over which is laid a very large square stone, that serves instead of a table. Formerly the bason was composed in the form of a ton, without a bottom; from whence it derives its present name of Tonnelet. This is a fourtain of but a modern date, for it never was reckoned amongst the number of the public fountains till the year 1753. At that time the magistrate of the Spa purchased it of a private gentleman, who was then the proprietor; as also the meadow thereto belonging. As this fountain was never in any great repute, but too much neglected, it plainly proves that its waters were not accounted fo falutary as any of the others. The fpring, however, flows in greater plenty, and with larger bubbles than any of them; and that too without any intermission, but burst on the surface, just in the same manner as boiling water bubbles whilft it flands upon the fire. Its water, however, is extremely cold, and peculiarly agreeable, when mixt with wine. The counsellor, who was an adept in all the curiofities relative to the Spa, did not fail to regale his companions with plenty of this delicious liquor, and for that purpose took care to put up feveral bottles of Rhenish into the seats of the ladies machines. On their arrival, each took a bumper, mixed with the water; all in general acknowledged their liquor to be delicious, H 2 not

not only on account of its being fo cool and refreshing, but for its poignant and acid taste of the mineral, which gave the wine fuch a fine flavour as made it come near to champagne. Thus the counfellor, who explained to the company the nature and virtues of these waters, affured them, that they were oftener appropriated to the entertainment of strangers, and the gratification of their palates, than to any medicinal purpose. However, he told them, that the phyficians of the Spa frequently advifed the drinking those waters, intermixed with wine, to their patients at their meal times, as being really ferviceable in cases of relaxation. The count seemed furprised, that they should make choice of these waters, though mixed with wine, to be drank with their patients victuals, fince, as they were charged or over-loaded with elastic matters, and contained in them a larger quantity of air than the waters of any other fountain, they much of necessity, he faid, in his opinion, fill the stomach with flatulent humours, and confequently prove prejudicial, and prevent a proper digestion. That superabundant air, fir, you fpeak of, replied the counfellor, might probably be prejudicial, were they to drink the water alone, pure as it flows from the fpring, directly, or without fuffering it to fland fome time for evaporation, or to drink any great quantity of it at once; but after it has been exhausted from the well for some time, a great part of that flatulent air is dispersed; and this is visible when you

pour

pour it from a vessel, or jug, into a glass. In a moment all the internal furface is laced, as it were, with little bubbles, quite different from arly other spring whatever. Besides, by its intermixture with wine, there is an immediate heat created, which disperses all the air, and never, fuffers it to remain there.

But now you are talking, faid the chevalier, about this quantity of air, and these bubbles, contained in these waters, and thus apparent as well in the glass as in the spring itself, is not that the very physical property which Pliny speaks of? And has not the fountain of Tonnelet a just right and title to aspire at the honour of being the identical fountain, which that illustrious naturalist has fo highly recommended under the name of the fountain of Tongres? No, fir, replied the counfellor; for the date of the difcovery of the Tonnelet spring is very well known: the celebrated author of a treatife entitled, Spa Dacrene, informs his readers, that it was not ever made use of till about forty years before the time he wrote that discourse, which is now about a century and a half; and that the waters of Geronstere were not known till about ten years after the former. Thus it is evident, that it is but about one hundred and fifty years fince both of them were either altogether unknown, or at least in very little credit or repute: before that time, none were known but the Pouhon fpring, and that at Sauveniere, which are the most antient," beyond all dispute; and that an-

H 3

tiquity

tiquity of them renders the date of their discovery very uncertain.

As the fituation of this fountain was very pleafant and agreeable, they fat themselves down upon the flowery grafs, that grows by the fide of it, and there amused themselves for about two hours, where they revived their conference on the antiquity of fountains. Has not the town of Spa, faid the chevalier, its peculiar archives, by the confulting whereof this difficulty might be eafily removed? Their archives, faid the counfellor, are of too modern a date to refolve any fuch questions. The foundation of the town itself was laid but in the year 1327. It was one Collin, of Breda, who erected the first house on the spot, being that large inn now known by the fign of the King of France, in the square. He purchased of the prince of the country a piece of land, which confifted of twelve bonniers of wood, part whereof he ordered directly to be grubbed up and cleared; and the other part he lett to different tenants, who likewise erected divers houses thereupon, contiguous to his own, till, in process of time, they formed the square, as it now stands. At that time the Pouhon fountain was fituate in a little meadow, which was the centre of the twelve bonniers. Some time after that, the town, which was an appendage to that of Sart, formed itself into a community, or body corporate, by a separation from the inhabitants of Sart, in the year 1572, as well as from the parish. This epocha is allowed to be prior

to the discovery of the fountain at Tonnelet; and tradition refers us no farther backward to any date more antient than that of those two fountains before mentioned, namely, those at Pouhon and Sauveniere. Now, that very tradition is much more antient, fince the old Spa has existed time immemorial; when that city was founded in the fourteenth century. But as to any papers prior to the time that the Spa was erected into a community, or body corporate, at the expence of that at Sart, they were all burnt in an unhappy fire, with the rolls, or register-books, of that village. The tradition informs us, that before the foundation of the city was laid, strangers, or foreigners, who came for relief from the waters, lodged all in the old Spa; which is still a farther evidence, or testimony, of their antiquity and their use.

Having continued their conference thus far, the company, by unanimous confent, dropped this historical discourse, in order to amuse themfelves with more agreeable and entertaining objects. Those that could fing obliged the rest with a few favourite fongs; and the gentlemen entertained the ladies with a great variety of little amorous and polite stories. At proper pauses, however, they renewed their former discourse, in regard to the peculiar beauties and virtues of the wells, and the nature of the

Whilst they were thus amufing themselves near the fountain, an honest country man came there,

in order to draw from thence a large pitcher of water; whereupon they asked him what he proposed to do with it; to which he replied, We, who live in the neighbourhood, drink it as common beer with our meals, just as the inhabitants of the Spa drink the waters of the Pouhon fpring; and that he was carrying it into an adjacent field, where some of his fellow-labourers were at work in clearing away the heath, in order to fow there fome oats in its flead. Some of the company shewed an inclination to see the manner of that rural operation. This motion ferved as a good excuse for rifing and amusing themselves with a fhort walk towards that fpot of ground: accordingly, they left their domestics, with the horses and machines, at the fountain. As they were moving forwards, the countryman pointed to a small cloud of distant smoak, and gave them to understand that was the spot he was going to. One of the company had the curiofity to ask him the meaning, or occasion, of that smoak, and why they fo frequently faw the like upon the adjacent mountains; for in some places, the gentlemen observed, it bore a faint resemblance to the top of Mount Vesuvius. To this the countryman replied, that it was their customary method to burn the heath, in order to prepare the foil for the better reception of their feed. The company defired him to explain himself on that head, which he very readily did, as well as he could, after his own manner, but in that country dialect, which is a jargon, or corrupted French.

The

The purport of his flory, however, was as follows.

You fee, gentlemen, faid he, that the fields here all round about produce little else but heath and broom. These are our commons, which we call our freedoms, or rights of common, because every parishioner has a title thereto, or a property therein; and no one can take our right away, or claim any part of it as his own property, but by authority from our prince, or sovereign, who letts, or farms, some small portion thereof, to defray the disbursements of his episcopal table. The first tenant, or occupier of the premises, however, is allowed to cultivate them, and reap the fruits of his labour.

They make choice of fuch places where there may be a commodious passage for machines, and where there is a fmall spot of ground, which they clear off, with the turf, and other little shrubs which naturally grow upon it. These they amass in little heaps, and then set them on fire. The ashes which they produce serve instead of dung, to manure the ground, which affords a very plentiful crop the first year, but much less the next; and after that, it must lie fallow for some years. Doubtless, faid one of the ladies, your prince partakes, in some measure, of your harvest. Yes, madam, replied the countryman, we are obliged to pay him the tythes of our sheaves, without making any deduction or allowance for that part of them which the wild fowl run away with and deftroy; and though we fee H 5

them robbing us, we dare not shoot them. But, pray, faid the lady, what feed is it that you do Sow? Is it wheat? No, no, madam, faid he. the foil about the Spa produces none of that fort of grain. The best grounds we can boast of bear only barley, oats, or rye; but then they never lie fallow, or uncultivated; for when they will yield no kind of grain, they fupply us with plenty of hay, as well as the meadows. As to our commons, or freedoms, as we call them, we find it no fmall difficulty to make them produce any confiderable quantity of either oats or rye, for one year or two; or else we are under an indispensible necessity of being at the expence of manuring them again with lime, which will keep them up, indeed, in heart, for eighteen or twenty years.

You may fow in those grounds faint-foin, or fene-greek, said the count; or plant a viriety of trees, which will be attended with but a moderate expence. Our honest countryman, however, was not of the count's opinion. If not, friend, replied the count, by the oddness of the climate we may easily perceive, that it is well adapted for the pleasures of the chace, and you have

plenty of fine game here.

Yes, yes, fir, replied the countryman, we have hares in plenty, it is very true; and we have a number of wild boars amongft us, to our no small detriment. Those animals, the breed whereof is increasing daily, destroy our corn, and our appletrees likewise, as often as they please to visit us.

We

We have them fometimes twenty in a troop; and wherever they come, they leave nothing but defolation behind them. They grub up the very. Ifpot they pitch upon, infomuch that they leave not a fingle root, or an apple untouched, of which fruit they are peculiarly fond. It is but fince we have planted our apple-trees, that we have been plagued with them in fuch numbers; before, for thirty years fuccessively, we seldom faw more than two or three by chance; but now they are become naturalized, as it were, and are multiplied to that degree, that we live in fear every feafon left they should rob us of the money out of our pockets, as well as the fruits of our labour. Pray, friend, faid the count, have you no other fort of game, but what you mentioned before? 1 Yes, fir, replied the countryman, we have fome few wild goats, and deer, and partridges in plenty; but then he who prefumes to fhoot any wild fowl, or other game whatever, or carries a gun, though loaded only with small fhot, either into the field, or is discovered to keep one in his house, smarts very severely for what he kills by flealth. Nay, more, continued he, the prince is fo jealous, and fond of the chafe, that he obliges us to keep clogs upon our dogs feet, that they may not be able to run, and lay hold of any game: and in case any of them chance to fly out loofe and unfettered, the game-keepers fhoot them at once, without any favour or affection, and we are obliged to hold our tongues; or if they do not kill our dogs, they inform against

against the master, who is profecuted immediately, and feverely fined for his neglect.

Formerly, faid the counsellor, all those barren, commons, and those grounds that are uncultivated, and over-grown with weeds, all round the Spy, and even in any parts belonging to the marquifate, or any other of the adjacent provinces, were full of wood, and conflituted feveral very confiderable forests. Then, indeed, the game was more common: then there were plenty, not only of wild goats, wild boars, hares, partridges, and quails, as at prefent; but there were flags, pheafants, wood-cocks, and heath-cocks; and fome of these last-mentioned fowl are still to be met with; though, 'tis true, they are pretty scarce. They have here likewife, as well as elfewhere, birds of passage, at the proper seasons, especially about autumn; such, for instance, as thrushes, of which there are plenty; woodcocks, fnipes, plover, and lapwings; infomuch that 1 fporting is very agreeable, and there are divers kinds of it in this country; but it is somewhat fatiguing in the purfuit, on account of the high mountains, to which we are indebted for the best of our game: this is another advantage which arises (as the baron himself must acknowledge) from a country furrounded with mountains.

Be the game plenty or scarce, faid the count, it is felf-evident, that it is not over-strictly regarded, fince we have plenty of wild-fowl at the Spa, and that too at a very reasonable rate, especially about the latter end of August, and the two subsequent months.

All that wild-fowl which is brought to our Spa market, faid the counfellor, is far from being the game of this country; it is brought from Stavelot, and from provinces, or diffricts, still farther remote; as, for instance, from Treves, and from Blanckenheim; from whence likewise we are furnished with trout, lobsters, poultry, and divers other forts of provisions.

After these matters were thus cursorily discussed, the company began to think of returning to the fountain of Tonnelet, and of paying afterwards a visit to that at Watroz. The countryman was so kind, as to shew us the best way thither: and as the machines and horses were in waiting at Tonnelet, he sent one of his sellow-labourers to inform their servants, to set out directly for Watroz, since the company was gone thither a-foot.

An unexpected adventure, of no great impor-

An unexpected adventure, of no great importance, occurred in their passage, at which they could not refrain from laughing one at another; since any thing serves to create mirth, where company are disposed to laugh at trisses. The weather was extremely hot; a whole swarm of slies attacked at once our whole body of travellers. These insects are ingendered on the dunghills, or the common high-grounds that lie on the east and south side of the Spa. In the heat of summer, they issue forth in swarms, and extend themselves to the very town, and get into the closest apartments; and as their stings are sharp, they are very tedious and perplex-

perplexing. But there is another species of flies at the Spa, commonly called gnats, which are still more tormenting. These slies are but small, in reality, though they appear large, through the length of their wings, which form at their extreme parts a kind of tail, when they are not on their flight, or when they fettle. This infect has a fharp trunk, with which it imbibes its nutriment, and with which it darts through the skin, in order to fuck the blood. Those gnats principally fettle on the legs of people; and this puncture of their's creates a more than common fmart, and a blifter confequent upon it; infomuch that fome strangers are obliged to wear leathern stockings, in order to be armed against their insolent attacks; as also against those other more common flies above mentioned, which, as they are very numerous, are very troublesome likewise and perplexing.

The company amused themselves, and laughed at their petty hostile adventure, which lasted till their arrival at the fountain of Watroz: There, however, they got free from any future attacks of the enemy; for those slies never proceed so far. This fountain lies but at a small distance from that of Tonnelet, though somewhat nearer towards that at Sauveniere. It is situate at the bottom of a meadow, which is soft and spungy; and its marshy ground renders it somewhat uneasy of access. It is almost impossible for any machines, or even horses, to get into the meadow; for they would be in apparent danger

danger of finking in fo deep, as not to be able to get out again, without a deal of fatigue; nay, its vifiters on foot could fcarce reach the fpring, but for fome broad stones that are laid there on purpose to form a path-way, in order to facilitate their access.

Every one feemed furprifed to find this fountain fo much neglected, and fo much out of repair. Its bason is only covered with a small niche, which is altogether fimple, and void of all decorations. It is furrounded with nothing but a heap of rough, unpolished stones, ranged in no manner of order, and were part of the ruins of an old wall, which once encompassed it; and whereof there are now scarce any footsteps or remains. It is great pity, said the chevalier, that this fountain should be so shamefully abandoned, as being possessed of divers good qualities; and the only one, as I have been informed, that is purgative, or of a cathartic nature. To that the counsellor instantly replied, that the affertion was the mere refult of prejudice and prepostession, and grounded on fuch analyses as were false and artless; for those physicians, who, in former ages, treated on these waters, faid he, determined their elements or principles by nothing elfe but mere conjecture; and being entirely destitute of all chemical affistances, vainly imagined, that these waters were impregnated with fuch different principles, of which, in reality, they overe never possessed; and to this in particular, as you observed, fir, they have ascribed some nitrous qualities, and in purfuance

pursuance of that empty notion, declared them of a cathartic nature: and notwithstanding the falfity and prepoffession of fuch an opinion, it has been inculcated and maintained by divers physic cians, who have treated in former times upon this particular topic; but the analyses, or chemical reductions, which have been made of later years, demonstrate, that the waters of this fountain can boast of no peculiar principle; and the frequent observations that are now daily made, confute that vulgar notion of its purgative quality, and evince, beyond all contradiction, that it is altogether groundless.

However, be the plight and condition of the fpring ever so bad, the company all determined to gratify their curiofity fo far as to take a cup of it, notwithstanding its water was not over grateful to the palate; fince it had been fo long open and exposed to the inclemency of the weather: for it is no ways inclosed; the rain intermingles with it; and the wind drives into it, not only the leaves of trees, but divers other matters of an offensive nature: and as nobody took the least care, from time to time, to cleanse it from its impurities, it was difguftful to the eye, and so far from being clear, that it was thick and muddy. Each of the company, however, as we observed before, drank a small cup-full; but whether it was the infipidity of the water, or pure prejudice, they were all difgusted, and teftified fome degree of reluctance; and not one of them would allow the tafte thereof to be either quick

quick or poignant, as was the characteristic of all the other fountains. Notwithstanding this general censure, however, to speak impartially, its waters have a ferruginous and acid tafte; but then that acidity is too harsh and rough. In general, this water feems to have the fame innate qualities as the reft, but apparently in an inferior degree. But be that as it may, was this fpring to arise in another country less fertile in mineral waters than those of the Spa; and no other near it, I do not question in the least, but it would be highly valued and efteemed.

The company's stay here was very short. The gentlemen conducted the ladies back again out of the quaggy meadow; handed them into their respective machines, which were there in waiting; and then mounted their own horses, after having given the two countrymen a genteel gratuity for their good-nature and attendance.

As it was but about fix o'clock when they arrived at the Spa, fome of the gentlemen went directly to the affembly; and others, but more particularly the ladies, went and paid the toyshops a visit, in order to furnish themselves with fuch necklaces, and other trinkets, as they should want before their departure. They very well knew who were the greatest artists in the town in that profession, and those shops which had the greatest choice, in order to take a review; especially those where they had been customers at times during the feafon: for it is one of the effential amusements at the Spa, to visit the artists there,

there, and see them employed in their respective vocations; for there are some workmen in the town who are extremely curious in their way: and as they seem fond of receiving strangers, and gratifying their curiofity, every one enters their shops with all the freedom imaginable, without lying under any obligation to make a purchase: it is very seldom, however, that their visiters part without carrying off some bargain or another.

The art of turning is the profession most excellent, and most admired by the gentry at the Spa. They make a vast variety of curiosities in ivory, hell-work, or mother-of-pearl, little instrument-cases, snuff-boxes, pictures, pyramids, &c. There are abundance of people in the town, who are turners by profession: however, there is but one, who, in a more peculiar manner, commands the attention of the curious, by name, the fieur Xhrouet, at the fign of the Hotel de Lorraine. He shines in operations of this nature, and charms all fuch as are connoisseurs in that curious art. There is scarce any gentleman of taste in that profession at the Spa, who has not the curiofity of furvoying his furprifing performances, and carrying away with him some purchase of value, more or less. The count was a frequent visiter, and an admirer; and waited on divers ladies thither, in order to recommend his works as worthy of their closest attention; to whom that able and experienced turner would, shew a great number of curiofities in miniature; and some so fine, and

fuch

fuch mafter-pieces in their kind, as could scarcely be discerned by the naked eye, and required a microscope for discerning them in their utmost beauty and perfection. He shewed them, amongst many other curiofities, a little tea-table, furnished with fix cups and faucers, the tea and fugar cannifters, &c. which were all inclosed in a little oval ivory box, about the fize of a common pea, if not less. The marchioness of * * * furveyed it with an eye of admiration, and professed herfelf so charmed with it, that the count, in the genteelest and most gallant manner imaginable, made her a prefent of it. After this purchase was made, he shewed them a pyramid that was inexpreffibly curious in its kind. On the fummit of it, there was fixed a ball or globe, the aperture whereof was extremely fmall; in which he had turned a box, with three different portraits or figures upon it, the diameter whereof took up the contents of the whole inner space and the box was turned in little puffs or folds, and other forms, which render that little work the object of univerfal admiration, and fo difficult in its operation, that nothing was ever produced equal to it in its kind. Thus, by a display of his peculiar talent in this way, he has deservedly gained fuch a great reputation, that he has been invited to bring his works with him to divers courts, and particularly to that at Vienna, by his imporial majesty himself, in the year 1748: after that, he was fent for to Paris by the duke of Orleans, in the year 1757: to Brussels he was invited divers

divers times by Charles duke of Lorraine: he has visited likewise the court of Great Britain, &c. and he is now on the point of fetting out for Bareith, to which place the margrave has done him the honour to fend him an invitation; having had the pleafure of feeing him actually at work this feafon, during his residence at the Spa. These compliments are indisputable testimonies of his fuperior genius to any other of his own profession; and of the refined and polite taste of fuch strangers as visit him at the Spa. The ladies were all satisfied in this respect. They had now nothing more to do than to revisit some few shops, where were fold a vast variety of trinkets, knick-knacks, and other curious trifles, in which bufiness, and the sale whereof, the trade and commerce of Spa principally consist. They visited abundance of those shops this day, and the next after they had drank their waters. Tho' they had already bought a number of bargains, yet there remained feveral little bagatelles, or trifles, still unpurchased. Of those who made necklaces they bought whole packets of trinkets, fuch as necklaces, plumes of feathers, ear-rings, and bracelets; all composed of artificial pearls, or fmall particles of Venice-glass, intermixed with gold and filver, or some gawdy threads of the like nature. There are some of these toys, or knick-knacks, that strike the eye agreeably enough, and are ornamented, moreover, with designs and cyphers in various colours. They purchased likewise a considerable quantity of small

rings, made with hair, of various colours and defigns. These hair-rings are made in the utmost persection, having various designs in letters composed of the same hair.

These trisles, or rings, are for the most part the handy-works of some of the young maidens of Spa, who are very urgent with their customers, who can scarce denv them, and are the more readily induced to take them off their hands, as they are very modest in their prices. These rings they dispose of in packets, at so much a dozen.

It was amongst the painters that they made their last bargains before their departure. Painting is one of the principal professions of the place. Some of them are portrait painters, as large as the life; and others paint in miniature: but that species of painting which the workmen principally diffinguish themselves by, at the Spa, is landscapes in miniature, or amorous fancies on all forts of gay furniture in wood, fuch as tables, toilettes, quadrille-boxes, watch-cases, escrutores, tea-chefts, inftrument-cases of all forts, snuffboxes, canes, &c. &c. They paint fuch moveable, in different taftes, and on different grounds, in Japan ink, and in lacca, or lack, on white grounds; or in leaf-gold, on brass or copper; in different colours, and various tastes, on all kinds of grounds; that is to fay, blue, yellow, black, green, compound-grounds, in imitation of China, or in shell-work, which are close copies of nature. On these grounds they will paint either men or women, boys or girls, in the Chinese taste;

flowers, fruits, or any historical pieces, fabulous or real; landscapes, the prospects about the Spa, or any subject, in short, whatever, which the purchaser shall pitch upon or require. The varnish which they make use of in the completion of these works, gives them a peculiar lustre or grace, and nothing can look neater or more genteel.

Though the ladies had purchased a great variety of toys or trinkets before, yet they referved the packing them up till they had finished their last bargains. They took therefore a review of them; and amongst the rest there was one of the toilettes that was painted on a black ground; the defigns whereof were painted in relievo, or emboffed work, curioufly gilt, with the coat of arms, and fuch other fubjects as they had directed for the embellishment of all the boxes: this tollette was very grand and magnificent, and cost ten louisd'ors, or French pistoles. There was another on a fine green ground, of stone-work, with defigns in filver; which was a very gay piece, and struck the eye very agreeably; and though nothing could fearcely make a prettier appearance, the price of it was but fix louis-d'ors. In short, they looked over a great variety of these kinds of goods, and all in different taftes; all of them very neat, and pretty, indeed; but fome gayer and more coully than others; for they are furnished with numbers of all prices: fome toilettes, for instance, are fold from twelve francks to eight or ten louis-d'ors, and upwards. Quadrille-boxes

fell from fix francks to a louis-d'or, or two; and others in proportion to the beauty of their work. There are, however, some of this last kind of boxes that will bear a much greater price. One of these master toymen was possessed this season of a toilette, that he would not part with under a hundred ducats. This, indeed, was a master-piece in its kind, with paintings after the life, and beautifully executed; the subjects whereof were histories extracted from the Old Testament. From those religious subjects, however, a man must never expect to get an estate. Ideas of a gayer nature are more apt to strike the eye with delight, and are fittest, no doubt, to gratify the curiosity of the fair sex.

As' these kinds of commodities are what the greater part of the tradesmen and inhabitants of the Spa principally deal in, some of them work in one peculiar tafte, and others again in a tafte quite the reverse: there are some of thom that work in Indian ink and in lacca; others paint in colours, either gold or filver. Some have a peculiar genius or talent for flower-pieces; and others for views in perspective, or landscapes: the tafte of fome lies in the drawing of Chinese figures; and the taste of others is displayed in a more visible manner, by their copying of historypieces, both fabulous and real: there are, moreover, fome who excel in painting of the grounds on porcelaine, or shell-work; some again make the most beautiful varnish, with gum-lacca, which the white, blue, and green grounds will · fcarcely

fcarcely bear. In a word, there is a furprifing difference in all these various kinds of operation, not only in regard to their neatness and delicacy, but to their solidity and length of duration: and as the town of Spa is but small, and lies within a narrow compass, such gentlemen and ladies as are connoisseurs, and have a taste for such curiosities, may soon find out who are the most ingenious and able artists, as well as which are the most judicious and valuable performances; especially as every one has free liberty to visit them in their work-shops, which indeed is one of the favourite amusements and delights of the Spa.

Notwithstanding the intention which the ladies had to visit these toy-shops, and review their trinkets, they and not fail of paying their respects to the Geronstere spring, in order to take their final adieu, which was feemingly with no small reluctance: and as it happened there was a small concert there that morning, which was an additional amusement, and the more agreeable, as it was unexpected. However, they did not fail to keep up their conversation in a stricter manner than they had done before; and even with a greater cordiality and affection, as being conscious that the time for their departure from the Spa was near at hand. Whilft they were at the spring, they took particular notice of a gentleman, who was either a native, or at least an inhabitant of the city of Liege, who would drink thirty or forty glasses in a morning, without any visible prejudice to his health. They were credibly informed,

that

that he was an annual visiter at the Spa for about a fortnight, and had made it his constant practice, for twenty years past, to drink much the fame quantity. The motive thereto was no real distemper or infirmity; for he had all the visible tokens of a good constitution and perfect health; and this he publicly acknowledged, with this addition, that he afcribed that ffrength and vigour which he enjoyed to that annual practice. They had never made this remark before on any of the preceding days, because he had drank only nine glasses at this spring. He acquainted the gentlemen and ladies himself, that for the first eight days of. his residence at the Spa, he went constantly, every year, to drink nine glasses of water at the four most celebrated fountains; that is to fay, those of Pouhon, Sauveniere, Tonnelet, and this of Geronstere. Had not this story been well known to be matter of fact, the company would have been inclined to have given no credit to his report. From this circumstance, however, faid the count, it is very evident, that whatever difference there may be in the feveral fountains, in regard to their respective virtues, the combination of their qualities is no ways prejudicial. To this the counsellor replied, that their differences confifted only in a different proportion, or a different affinage of metals, but not in an opposition of elements or principles. Thus these o waters are by no means incompatible one with another: nay, phyficiano themfelves combine the use of them, but not after such an odd and ex-

travagant manner as that fantastical gentleman, whom we have made the object of our observance: we find our curiofity fo far gratified, as to fee he drinks the quantity he afferts; having run through the course of his dial twice, that is to fay, having drank thirty glaffes, day after day. It is true, indeed, the waters passed with him very freely; for at every glass he drank, almost, he withdrew for a few moments, which we afcribed to the effects which the waters had upon him. These frequent evacuations, however, did not greatly diminish the astonishment of the company; and notwithstanding all he could fay, with respect to the good effects the waters had upon his health, they could not comprehend how his stomach could bear fuch load of water upon it, without any inconvenience attending it. They had a long conference upon the topic, which always concluded with fome degree of amazement. stranger, who made a very good appearance, and feemed a gentleman of gravity and good understanding, having over-heard their discourse relative to the humourist above mentioned, approached them in a very polite manner, and joined their conversation. He told them, that for his part, he was not so much aftonished as they feemed to be at the above mentioned occurrence; for he had been an eye-witness of events of the like kind, which were much more marvellous and furprifing; and then quoted a particular inflance: But, added he, no one ever furpaffed, in the memory of man, the celebrated Maufredi, whose history

history is universally known. The count said, he had heard feveral gentlemen, of indisputable veracity, attest they had been eye-witnesses of his marvellous exploits: That person was the most furprifing water-drinker that ever was heard of, faid he; for he would fwallow down an hundred pints in a day; but then, it is true, he threw it ap again. I have heard as much, faid the counfellor. However, there was fome degree of fraud of artifice in his operations. The quantity which in reality he fairly drank, did not amount to above ten, or a dozen pints at most. But, without having recourfe to the quirks and evalions of fuch stage-quacks, or merry Andrews, let us recollect the quantity of water which, in former times, was wually drank at the opa. Ab Heers. who was a physician of great practice here, and in much repute about one hundred and fifty years ago, infifted, that fuch patients as could not undertake to drink three or four score ounces, ought not to frequent the Spa at all, unless they wanted to ruin their conflitution quite, and were in a hurry to get into their graves. He peremptorily infifts, that he had feen those persons who would drink three hundred ounces at least, if not a larger quantity of water; and in case any patient of his happened to die or fall sick, through those operations, he would, without the least hesitation, afcribe the cause to their not drinking a quantum sufficit. However, our modern phylicians have observed the reverse; and maintain, that such loads of water are very pernicious, if not of fatal confe-· quence:

quence: but be that as it may, it is manifest, that there is not one in a thousand that drinks fourscore ounces; and so far is it from matter of fact, that maladies increase, or grow worse and worse, by drinking too small a quantity, that it is thought the waters have had a very fatisfactory effect, without feeing any diforders, as they faw in times past, when it was a general and standing rule for patients to drink fo long as their stomachs would bear it; and that rule subsisted till about twelve or thirteen years ago. ever, fince then, that custom has been totally abolished: and since their patients have taken more time for drinking the fame quantity, they do not find half those inconveniencies attending the drinking of waters, as accompanied chem in former times; and, in fhort, they meet with none now, but what proceed from the maladies themselves which their patients labour under, or from their being too much exposed to the inclemencies of the weather; or from misconduct, not only in the regimen which they ought to observe, but in their manner or method likewise in the use of the waters.

The centleman above mentioned, who by accident joined the company, rendered himfelf so very acceptable to them by his conversation, that they regretted as it were their misfortune in not being acquainted with him sooner. He was extremely benevolent and complainant; they discovered at last that he was the bailist of the province, where he usually resided; he seemed to be a gentleman

of very good understanding, and fond of making his refearches into the beauties both of nature and art. He was accompanied by a very agreeable lady, who (as he immediately gave them to understand) was his wife, for fear they should miftake her for his daughter. According to all outward appearance they judged her to be forry, or at least thirty years younger than himself. They secretly imagired, as his consort had fuch a languishing look, that she would in her own heart have approved much better of a man of more vigour and fpirit, than one of fo much deep penetration. She was extremely well dreffed, and her husband seemed fond of her to excess. He had brought her to the Geronstere fountain, with much the fame view, they sumed, as some ladies visit the nymph at the Sauveniere spring, and pay her the tribute of devotion. It was plain he was mighty defirous of her drinking as large a quantity as her stomach could bear, for he obliged her to drink at least fourteen large glasses every day to no purpole, as he, for his own part, never failed to drink fixteen. As the company were a little waggishly inclined, they told a thoufand little pleafing stories applicable to the occasion, when they were at a proper distance from this mismatched couple. The count took the liberty to ask the lady what was her ailment, that induced her to drink fo large a quantity of the water. This fly question was put to give them a fair opportunity to laugh at her old hufband without an affront. The question was looked

174 EW AMUSEMENTS.

looked upon as no ways unpolite, of uncivil, for every one at the Spa has an equal right and title to make interrogatories, without the least referve. They gave their discourse, however, another turn directly, lest they should create any secret uncasiness in the lady; or lest, indeed, they should offend the gentleman, who, in all other respects, was a man of merit, and an agreeable companion.

As the company was upon their departure from the Spa, and had no intentions to visit the Geronstere spring any more that season, they all went up to the fpring to make their proper acknowledgments to the female waiters, who attended on them whilft they drank the waters. Such cafual denations are all the wages they have; and as they durst not ask, they are never altogether neglected, though some give more, and fome less; and to do them justice, they deserve their little perquisites for their industry and care, fince they are obliged to attend in order to keep every thing neat and clean, from four o'clock in the morning till ten, for the more commodious fervice of those who drink the waters. However, they demand nothing, as I observed before, but are contented, be the benefaction more or less: they are considered, indeed, for the most part, in proportion to the trouble they have had with strangers at the fountain, some being more constant visiters than others. These free-gifts therefore are various; some give them a crown, others two; and their most generous benefactors will will exceed that sum. There are some rich, avaricious water-drinkers, however, that are not ashamed, when they quit the premises, to tip them only a shilling, or two at most; but then their niggardly tempers are feored down, and ever remembered at the Spa; where, as it is customary in other places, they make a judgment of mens generofity by fuch trivial and petty actions. Such, however, who are more bountiful than usual, or even those whose presents are only genteel, are fare of meeting not only with the thanks, but the numberless bleffings of those female attendants.

The company returned from thence to the Spa, where they paid their farewel-vifits to fuch strangers as they had contracted acquaintance with: these compliments are made without any great fatigue, for most of such casual friends are either actually gone abroad, or otherwife denied: all the ceremony, therefore, confilts in only leaving their cards, and the returns are paid in the fame manner; and the farewels or adieus, that are personally taken, are either at the assemblies, the walks, or those places where they take their last dinner. These final compliments are generally attended, by both parties, with all the marks or testimonies of the fince est friendship and refpect, and with the utmost reluctance for their mutual separation, notwithstanding the shortness of the time that they have been thus casually acquainted. Upon

176 NEW AMUSEMENTS

· Upon their return to their apartments they found a brace of Capuchins in attendance, in order to take their leave, with their warmest wishes for their return the ensuing season, and a happy continuance of health, through the virtues of their vaters. This vifit is always punctually paid to every gentleman, that he may not be forgetful of his charitable intentions. On the arrival of every gentleman, those Capuchins take care to pay him their respects, and welcome him to the Spa; and he, on the other hand, promifes to have them in remembrance; and they very feldom fail of carrying home to their fyndic fome valuable benefaction. As foon as ever they were gone, one strolled into the town one way; and another into the other, in order to purchase some few little trifles, which are generally referved to the last moment.

After dinner, but before they went to the affembly, they paid fome particular vifits, where the life of the Spa was the principal topic of their conversation. There they recollected all the various amusements they had been partakers of, and touched upon the fatigues that attended their last adieus when they had neglected to pay those usual compliments for two or three days beforehand. After this their discourse turned on the multitude of articles that were necessary to be dispatched before they quitted the town: here they made some curious animadversions on the expences which usually attended a visit to the Spa, during the season, and their curiosity carried

ried them fo far as to make a fair and impartial calculation. Though it was altogether impoffible to fettle and adjust so nice a point to any exact fum, because the company are not equally numerous every feafon, and because all people are not equally expensive, they imagined, however, that upon an average, and a moderate computation, every gentleman, with his valet to attend him, and the number of fuch as are vifiters, one feafon with another, being first determined, an exact valuation enough might be made of the necessary disbursements at the Spa, and of what every gentleman who thinks of going thither, either for the recovery of his health, or barely for his pleafure, must expect to expend, if he continues there during the aron. According to their estimation, the bill for the day and night food thus.

access our sodiction and and annual t	Skillings.
For the gentleman's lodgings	+ 3
For chocolate	01
For his dinner	31
For his fupper	2
For a bottle of wine	2.
For a horse, or place in any of the	r
machines - i	2
Lodgings and diet for his valet -	2 2/2

In the whole, fixteen skillings, or eight francks, according to the current money at Liege, making ten French livies, or five florins, Dutch money; the course of exchange of Liege silver coin into

1 5

French

178 NEW AMUSEMENTS .

French filver being on the footing from four to five; fo that four fous, or four francks of Liege, are worth five of France. And with respect to the Dutch coin, the exchange runs as eight to five; that is to fay, eight French fous, or eight francks of Liege money, are worth five fous, or five florins in Dutch coin. Note, The English guinea will make thirty-eight skillings.

The above articles include only fuch difburfements as are absolutely necessary, in a modest way; for expences vary very confiderably, according to the manner and grandeur in which a gentleman is inclined to make his appearance at the Spa. Such as are regardless of what they expend may be supplied with lodgings that will stand them in or seven skillings per diem. 'Those who are more frugally disposed, however, may procure decent apartments for two ikillings. They may be ferved with fome wines, likewife, for fifteen fous per bottle, and with others for fifty; and with much the same difference in other . articles in point of eating or drinking. As to princes, and other illustrious personages, who hire whole hotels, and keep their own tables, their expences are fuitable to their rank and dignity, and are regulated according to their own will and pleasure. Thus, as we observed before, their calculation was made at fuch a low and moderate rate, as most people who visit the Spa are generally accustomed to.

The number of gentlemen who refided at the Spa this, year amounted to between five and fix

hundred.

hundred. Let us suppose, therefore, one year, with another, the number to be five hundred only, with a like number of domestics, tho' the latter are, for the most part, much more numerous. Some of these visiters reside here no more than three weeks only, it is true, and fometimes not above a fortnight; but then there are others who are refident for four months fucceffively: the generality, however, tarry fix weeks or a month. Let us suppose then, that, one with another, every gentleman remains on the spot for fifty days only, and we shall find the expences amount to two hundred thousand francks, the current coin of Liege.

These disbursements, it must be considered, are only for bare necessaries; for one half at least of those who visit the Spa, frequent the affemblies, where, notwithstanding they pay indeed for nothing but their cards, no less than two skillings. a head can be reckoned for all those who spend the evening there: gentlemen likewise pay sour skillings a-piece for their admittance to the balls there, and five at the theatre. Let us suppose then, one half of them only pay no more than two skillings and fix-pence each per diem for those articles, the produce will amount to fifteen thoufand fix hundred and twenty-five francks.

To proceed-There is no one that visits the Spa, even the valets, but who purchases some trinkets or toys, of one kind or another; either toilettes, fnuff-boxes, necklaces, dials, or danes, &c. These little purchases amount at least, among gentlemen, to no lefs than twenty francks, one

one with another; the diffurfements on which account will amount to the fum of ten thousand francks; to which must be added as much more for toys of the like nature, which are exported to foreign countries by commission, or fent abroad by the merchants.

The article of washing only cannot amount to less than fix thousand two hundred and fifty francks, at five sous only for a gentleman and his fervant; and that is the lowest that can be supposed to answer that unavoidable article.

There are moreover a prodigious quantity of bottles of Pouhon-water exported annually into foreign countries, the number whereof fometimes amounts to one hundred and fifty thousand, but never less than hundred thousand. Every bottle is valued at fix sous, one whereof goes for the duty, or fealing. This article amounts to five thousand francks, and five sous for the bottle; and other little accessaries, which amount to twenty-five thousand francks.

Now, all the above-mentioned articles put together, the fum total will amount to two hundred feventy-one thousand eight hundred and seventy francks, exclusive of what is occasionally given to, or laid out with, physicians, surgeons, apothecaries, turners, bookscellers, barbers, taylors, shoemakers, Capuchins, attendants at the several fountains, news-carriers, &c. of which no exact valuation can possibly be made, because these articles vary infinitely, according to the peculiar necessities of the party concerned, or indeed according to the generous tempers or dispositions

of the respective patients. These different articles, however, when added to the preceding expences, will raise the annual disbursements at the Spa to above three hundred thousand francks; out of which sum one moiety must be discounted for what has been actually laid out, in bottles, herbs, corn, cattle, wine, &c. &c. with which the inhabitants are wholly supplied, either from the country about Linge, or the Ardenna.

The above-mentioned sum, on the footing of a reduction of Liege silver coin to that of France, that is to say, from four to sive at par, would produce three hundred seventy-sive thousand French livres; and on the footing of eight to sive at par, would amount to one hundred eighty-seven thousand sive how are Dutch stories.

However, as all the species are not adjusted by a reduction at par, it is well worth while to observe the price or valuation of those that are the most current in this country; and for so doing, you must consider, that one skilling is worth, or will pass for ten sous; and two skillings make a franck, which s likewise called a Brabant florin, which is an imaginary or an ideal valuation only: the ducat goes current for seventeen skillings, or eight florins and ten sous; the guinea and louis-d'or are valued at nineteen franks, or eight-and-thirty skillings; the new crown pieces pass for a fourth part of the last mentioned sum; and a Caroline will pass for nineteen francks and an half, or thirty-nine skillings.

自由的 医神经性炎 有多种的 化 The state of the s es the local sale facilities along the sale with The state of the s

NOVELS.

M DCC LXIV.



THE

HOBGOBLIN at the SPA,

A NOVEL.

** PARTY of pleafure, confishing of a A A counsellor, a baron, and a marquis, my a lady * * *, and two others, her female The M companions, having feated themselves in a little commodious arbour, erected in the meadow adjoining to the Seven o'clock walk at the Spa, with a view only of taking the air, and promoting a little innocent conversation; says the counsellor with a smile, to the lady * * *, Have you heard, pray, madam, of the hobgoblin who has haunted a young female visionary, lately, and thrown her into fits? To which my lady replied, I have not only heard the tale, fir, but have talked feriously with the poor harmless girl upon the topic, tête à tête. She is a weak, bigoted creature; a visionary that scarcely knows what the fays. However, methinks it is a thousand pities the girl should be so unmercifully terrified; for to do her justice, I must acknowledge that fhe is handsome enough in conscience, and so idiot neither. From what you have faid, madam, replied the counsellor, I must naturally infer, that

that you have not faith enough to believe the story to be a real matter of fact. . . . Not one tittle of it, faid the lady-and it is my firm perfuafion, that the poor wench is either touched in her head, or else a little heart-fick; for these kinds of hobgoblins are too frequently nothing but empty idle tales, calculated only for the concealmerk of some illicit amorous adventures. I find, faid the counsellor, your ladyship is not over credulous. There are two of my intimate acquain tance, however, who, though as confirmed unbelievers as yourfelf in most adventures of this nature, have actually attested this to be real fact; and, moreover, were eye-witnesses of the whole affair. They are two Dutch officers, who were never suspected of being enthusiastically inclined. I had the story from one of their own mouths.

The other two ladies, who constituted part of the company, begged of the counfellor to let them into this fecret, fince he had fo indifputable a voucher for the truth of it; and accordingly he told it in the most agreeable manner, with such a variety of ludicrous incidents as rendered it per-

feetly entertaining.

As you have feen, my lady, (fays he) the girl, and have converfed with her; and as you have already passed your word for it, that she is both · young and handsome; perhaps I may be deemed fomewhat impertinent in making the very fame cemark; but it is absolutely necessary in this case, as it is one of the effential articles of my mysterious story: for as it is a standing maxim that all heroines

heroines should be beauties, so such hobgoblins as mine seldom visit or torment the old or the ugly: neither has the young visionary, to do her justice, the character of being over superstitious herfelf; neither does the girl feem to be one of fuch an amorous cast, as to be an accress in such a farce, with the artful view only of concealing an illicit intrigue. She is fprightly enough, gay and airy, and was never charged with levity or want of common discretion. It is now near a year fince she loft her mother, and at present she is her father's fole house-keeper, to whose care and conduct all his domestic affairs are entirely intrusted. Their house, for the generality, was full of lodgers; but fince two families have lately changed their quarters, who had lived with them from their first entrance upon the premises, their lodgers were reduced to the number of fix only, viz. two ladies and their waiting-woman, two Dutch officers, and a monk, whose name and peculiar habit I shall purposely suppreso, as being unwilling to cast any odious reslections on his order. Now all these in general were eye-witnesses of this tremendous apparition.

For five or fix nights successively this our young visionary was so harrassed and tormented in the night, that he could not get one wink of rest. She declared, that at fundry times fhe plainly perceived the bed-clothes gradually dragged from off the bed, and that fomething extremely heavy threw itself down upon them. At first, the only imagined it to be the house-dog that had changed

hic quarters, as her room was contiguous to the kitchen. Under this notion, the called out, Poor Cæfar! and attempted to stroke him; but the devil knew his distance, and did not think proper to be treated in fo familiar a manner. Provoked at last, with being too often thus molested, the took up a large brush that always hung by her bed-fide, and endeavoured to chaftise him for his infolence; but in the attempt she either faw, or imagined the faw, fuch a flash of lightning, as filled the whole vroom at once, and fo far terrified her, as to make her throw aside her weapon; and shrieking out at the same time as she covered her face with the sheet, the hobgoblin vanished in an instant. Every one to whom for related this idle ftory perfectly laughed at her, and told her it was nothing but a dream, or that she had been visited by the nightmare. Others were of opinion that it might be one of the house-cats, whose eyes, in a very dark night, sparkle brighter than at any other time. Our young beauty, however, pereinptorily infifted, that whether she was awake or asleep, the object that so terrified her was no cat, she would take her oath on it; for it was too big and too heavy for fo small an animal. In short, the was rallied fo severely upon it by the whole house, that their incessant jokes made the poor girl at last, to give into their fentiments, laugh at the phantom herfelf, and to take it for granted, that the odd event was nothing more than the refult of a frightful dream.

The night following, however, the hobgoblin made its appearance again, but in a more shocking and tremendous figure. She perceived herfelf to be roused out of her reverie by a gentle jog. She imagined also that she felt a hand in her bed; but rashly attempting to give a check to its indecent freedoms, she found her hed feemingly all in a flame, which struck her with an inexpressible terror. However, shutting her eyes, the croffed herfelf, like a true catholic, over and over, which extinguished the light, though it had not influence enough to drive the hobgoblin into the Red-fea. The invisible hand began once more its irregular motions, and feemed more rude and indecent than before; upon which the girl, opening her eyes, faw siftm fly a large cross at the foot of the bed, which appeared all in flames, with frightful characters upon it, which the vainly imagined was fome magical incantation. Such was the panic fhe was in at this hi-'deous fight, that she had no power to speak; and in case she could have had presence of mind so far as to have made the least exclamation, she durst not do it; because underneath the image of the bleffed Virgin that stood by the cross, she read, in luminous diffinct characters, the following politive prohibition, BE "SILENT .- Had this been nothing more than the bare force of fancy, it must be allowed, that the girl could not justiy be blamed for being extremely terrified and affected; but this was the prologue only to the farce, and but a trifle to what the faw afterwards. Not

190

Not prefuming, therefore, to cry out, fhe recollected every prayer that the had learned from her infancy, and called upon a legion of faints for their immediate aid and affiftance, and made them vows in plenty. There was no kind of pilgrimage ' but what the promifed to perform : and forgetting, in her fright and confusion, that her head had been all this time buried under the bed-clothes, the ascribed that darkness to her vows, which was the natural refult only of her shutting her eyes. However, when she actually ventured to open them, the fright almost deprived her of her fenses; for she saw a hideous phantom standing upright on one fide of the bed, the head whereof almost touched the cieling. The arms of this monstrous he got in were extended in the form of a cross, and a glory appeared visibly shining round its head: but what was still more shocking, if possible, than all the rest, this spectre feemed to have feveral hands: one of which stretched out a finger, as a tacit charge to her not to cry out, whilst another was bufy about the bed-clothes, the phantom all the time appearing in the form of a crucifix. A spectacle so supernatural, feemed to the poor affrighted virgin nothing less than a celestial vision; and mistaking the hobgoblin for an angel of light, she fummened up all her courage, got out of bed, and fell upon her knees. In an instant she found herself careffed with fuch ardour by the apparition, that the imagined herself utterly rushed and undone. The phantom's careffes were fo warm, and fo unlike

unlike those of a spiritual nature, that she used her utmost endeavours for some time to disengage herself; but finding that her strength began to fail her, she resolved to alarm the house, and cry aloud for immediate aid and affistance. Her shrieks having awaked the ladies that lay in an adjacent chamber, they ordered their waiting-woman to enquire what was the matter. Their attendant peeping into the room, plainly perceived a phantam all in slames, casting out fire and smoke, which in a deep and awful tone said to her, Withdraw, or thou diest.—Here ends the second vision, or act, of our farce.

You may easily, ladies, form an idea, said the counsellor, of the alarm and terror which this diffracting fory spread in an aftan all over the house. The ladies called aloud for help, but not a foul came near them. The father was fast afleep, and lay in a remote part of the house, and the two Dutch officers happened not to be at home that night, having been obliged to pay a visit at Viviers, a small village at a considerable distance from the Spa. As soon as it was daybreak, the girl jumped out of bed, almost frightened to death, and ran down to her father, and related to him every individual circumstance of the whole affair. The ladies, when they went down to breakfast in the parlour, called for the landlord, discharged honourably all their arrears, and went immediately in quest of fresh quarters. The father, by woeful experience, finding that this hobgoblin was likely to difgrace, as well as ruin

him, threatened his daughter very severely, and stigmatized her with the odious appellation of a visionary and an enthusiast. The ladies indeed impartially took the girl's part, and their attendant swore point-blank that the house was haunted, and that too by a devil of the darkest order. The monk, who was a lodger in the house, confirmed the vision, not only by experience, but by divers instances of the like nature, sufficiently convincing.

You are fensible, ladies, that those brown-coat locusts have a thousand stories of the like kind at their singers ends, and not one in sifty of them will dispute the validity of an apparition: those in particular of that monk's order, at least, never would; for their shoughts are naturally inclined that way, through partiality, since the stablishment of their richest religious houses is built on the celestial visions of their bigoted founder.

The article at present in question was, what fort of a vision this of the girl's was, and how it was with most certainty and satisfaction to be explained. The monk affured them (as if he had been a person actually inspired) that this effusgent phantom was the foul of the girl's deceased mother, which being detained in purgatory, was crept out to implore proper aid and affistance; and that, if he might be so free as to interpose his advice, the father and his friends ought, in point of Christian charity, to purchase proper prayers and masses for her relief: and in giving them that opinion, he frankly offered his own, and

those of his order, without any gratuity or consideration whatsoever; whereupon they made their application to the Capuchins, who, one and all, said mass for the deceased matron, on so solemn and so extraordinary an occasion.

However, notwithstanding all that the girl's father, the landlord of the house, could say or do in this critical affair, the ladies were resolutely bent to quit the premises, but were prevailed on indeed, by his earnest intreaties, never to mention the real cause of their sudden departure, in order that no odium or difgrace might attend either him or his house, through their means. On the other hand, the daughter, our visionary, could not be prevailed on by any perfuations whatfoever to lie alone any longer, and by dint of large promiser, over-persuaded one of her father's maids to become her bed-fellow; neither was that fayour complied with till the holy monk had fanctified the room, and faid a long train of prayers, fuitable to fo folemn an occasion, in the presence of the landlord.

Notwithstanding all this religious apparatus, the slaming cross, in the dead of the night, was as visible as ever. The poor innocent fervant was terrified beyond measure: and though she could not say that the hobgoblin made any attempt to approach their bed, she declared she had seen much more than was any ways agreeable; that she would lie there no more; and that if they made any dispute, she was ready to quit her service. The monk made a merit of the spectre's keeping

at a due diffance, as if that modest deportment was occasioned by the influence and effect of his fanguine and repeated prayers. The father and the monk ordered the masses to be renewed, and they mutually fent to Liege for affiftance on fo urgent an occasion, from divers convents erected in that populous city. The monk, for his part, was more Cervent in his prayers than ordinary, and as foon as night came on, in a fanctified menner, carried up a whole bason-full of holy water, and therewith sprinkled every hole and corner of the haunted chamber.

As the devil would have it, the hobgoblin laughed at the monk, and fet all his prayers at defiance. It was a spirit that was both haughty , and fullen, and diffained to have a fervant lie in that room which he vouchfafed to honour with his presence. The poor girl was alone; and as the hobgoblin had no affairs of any confequence to transact with any one else in the house, he revisited her that night, in a form more tremendous and shocking than ever. The chamber throughout appeared all in a blaze, and ornamented, as it were, with a great variety of little luminous croffes, with divers fmall fcrips of writing, and visible characters, amongst which, the important prohibition of No SQUALLING! was not only distinctly, but frequently repeated. In the centre of the room, fo illuminated, the girl faw the hobgoblin, in a flow and folemo pace, stalking towards the bed in his fhirt, all on fire. When he was advanced as far as the curtains, he gently

drew them open, and called her by her name, and cried, My dear angel, make room. The poor maid, before half dead with fear, perceiving the phantom preparing to get into bed to her, fcreamed fo loud, that the made the whole house ring again. Every one heard, but not a foul would move, except the father; and not he neither, till he had armed himself with a large load of reliques which he had borrowed of the Capuchins. Whether the hobgoblin was scared at the fight of the reliques, I will not presume abfolutely to determine: but be that as it may, it vanished before the good man entered the room; and there was nothing more to be feer than a parcel of fmall croffes and fcrawls in burning characters, even visible through a cloud of smoke, with which the whole chamber was filled.

The father faw those supernatural illuminations, and was almost as much terrified as his daughter. who was half dead with fear. The landlord thereupon ran to the door of the monk's apartment, in order to implore his affiftance, and to conjure the hobgoblin to unravel the mystery of his nightly visits. The fanctified impostor begged to be excused, on account that common decency, and the rules of his order, would not permit him to appear without his canonicals; befides, one fo mortified, and free from all carnal appetites, as he was, could not without blufhing approach the bed of a virtuous virgin. With much persuasion, however, he opened his door, and feemed to start, and stand astonished at the fupernatural

fupernatural phænomena. He fell proftrate on the floor, on feeing fuch a number of luminous crosses; and ufter a long train of prayers, which he had at his tongue's end, and to all which his landlord, for want of a clerk, faid Amen, he conjured the hobgoblin to make his personal appearance. The pectre, however, knew better things: he did not want to be exorcised, and therefore kept close behind the curtain. The pious monk ascribed his bashfulness to the innate virtue of his white robe of righteoufness, which at all times was dely qualified to make the devil tremble: whereupon, the better to keep up his imaginary dignity, he concluded, that the hobgoblin was force evil spirit that had transformed himself into an angel of light, one of those genii, generally diffinguished by the title of Incubuses and Succubuffes, by the too credulous antients.

During all these romantic rites and ceremonies, the poor girl lay in a trance, as motionless as a statue. Her father ran down into his vault to setch a bottle of wine, in order to bring his daughter to life again; and the monk charged him not to forget bringing at the same time a consecrated taper, for the tracing with greater case the footsteps of the presumptuous apparition.

No fooner was the candle brought, but all the luminous croffes and the artificial ferawle inftantaneously disappeared. The daughter too recovered from her fit, and gave a full and circumftantial occount of the fiery vision, with all that dread and horror, which nothing but the real truth

truth could possibly inspire. The fanctified hypocrite, in order to console her, acquainted her with the secret virtues of her father's consecrated taper. After that, he ordered his landlord to place his light upon the stair-case; which, when done, all the luminous crosses in the chamber were as visible as before. They read, moreover, upon the chimney-piece, in very legible characters, the sollowing prohibition, "Hence, ye prophane!"

The monk demonstrated from thence, beyond all contradiction, that fo peremptory a charge could have a reference to nobody but his landlord, who in all probability would have withdrawh, had not he observed some luminous sparks upon the mork's habit, when the andle was fet upon the stair-case. The landlord, being thus under fo many indispensible obligations to the monk, trembled, left the holy man should be exposed to any danger: neither would he leave him alone, notwithstanding the great confidence which the monk paid to the holy frock which he had put on upon this emergent occasion. However, all those terrors vanished at once, by a few formal fprinklings of his confecrated water. He and his landlord spent the remainder of the night together; and the latter, to whom those supernatural lights began to grow a little familiar, removed the confecrated taper from the room to the stair-case several times, in order to comfort himself under all his afflictions, with stending aftonished at its supernatural and invincible virtues. Day broke at last, and every illumination

was instantly extinguished. The monk took his leave of the landlord in order to fay his matins, and never returned till noon.

The Dutch officers, who were returned the night before from Viviers, and heartily tired, as it was not only a long, but a rough journey, had no adequate idea of the noise and confusion that had happened in their absence. The landlord himself used his utmost endeavours to conceal the disturbance from them, lest they should leave his house, as the ladies had done before them: but ill news flies apace, and they were foon acquainted with the diffractions and terrors of the nights past. The disorder, which they visibly perceived the next morning, that the pool girl was, in, rouzed their curiofity, and induced them to ask her a thousand questions. The odd and frightful adventures that had passed had made so strong an impression on her mind, that she very ingenuously communicated the whole fecret to them, without the least referve, notwithstanding all her father's precautions, and the luminous prohibitions. Happy was it for her, that the presence of the officers prevented her father from chaftifing her with that feverity, which otherwife, in all probability, he would have done, for revealing the important fecret. Those gentlemen, perceiving their landlord nettled at her innocent discovery, not only promifed him, upon their honour, that they would not leave his house, but affured him, on the contrary, that they would use their, utmost endeavours to find out the truth

of this shameful imposture, and fight that audacious devil at his own weapons. His anger being thus perfectly appeased, the gentlemen took him aside, and asked him a hundred questions which would have been indecent to have mentioned before his pretty daughter. They imagined, by thus cross-examining the father, that there was a snake in the grass; that the monk was at the bottom of this infernal vagary; and that all the supernatural phænomena, which their landlord and his daughter had been eye-witnesses of, were nothing but mere illusions.

Young officers, and those too of the protestant class, are as little apt to be over-credulous as my lady, in regard to apparitions They were conducted accordingly to the young maiden's apartment, and shewn the feveral places where those illuminations and hideous phantoms had made their appearance. There they plainly discerned the footsteps or traces of the various crosses, and the whimfical characters which had made the feveral images, the tapeftry, and some of the other furniture of the room, very fenfibly finell of fmoke. This discovery plainly indicated that the girl's vifion was real. These incontentible evidences, however, had a quite different effect; for the landlord, having first treated his daughter as a visionary; became as violent an enthusiast, and as superstitious, if not more so, than his daughter, and feemed highly offended at the too apparent incredulity of his lodgers. Their furpicions were, however, greatly confirmed, by the infcrip-K 4

200

tion on the chimney-piece; the luminous sparks that were feen on the monk's frock; and by the instantaneous disappearance of those luminous characters, upon the introduction of the confecrated taper. Our Dutch officers, pretending to give into the fentiments of their too credulous landlord, bagged the favour of having a fight of that miraculous confecrated taper. He withdrew immediately to fetch it, but hung his head with fhame when he was fully convinced, that in his hurry and confusion he had made use of no other light than a common candle. The officers laughed heartily at their landlord's groß mistake, and by that casual event thought they finelt a rat; and were fo flank and ingenuous, notwithstanding all his previous marks of refentment, to acquaint him with the just grounds they had for fuspecting the whole to be nothing more than a gross and infamous imposture. They agreed with him, that the terror and amazement which his daughter was in at fuch an odd and uncommon occurrence, was a fufficient testimony that she had no hand in the plot.

The landlord was perfectly confounded, and ingenuously enough acquiefced in what the gentlemen advanced, namely, that by the principles of the religion which he himself professed, no such visions could be the result of his late wife's soul being escaped out of purgatory; and that it was not only ridiculous, but very absurd, to imagine that a fond and indulgent mother would make it her business to come from another world, with no

other

other view than to torment and terrify an innocent, dutiful, and virtuous daughter; and moreover should be guilty of such indecencies as the girl complained of. These judicious remarks of the impartial officers reduced the father to his original state of incredulity, and prompted him to beg their farther aid and affishance in penetrating into the depth of this mystery of iniquity; the discovery whereof was a concern, to him

at least, of the utmost importance.

We come now, ladies, faid the counfellor, to the catastrophe of this infernal farce; and I am of opinion, every lady and gentleman here in company can guess how it will turn out. Indeed, fir, faid one of the young ladies, I cannot tell, in reality, what will be the iffue; but the account of those supernatural lights and strange appearances feems to intimate, that the whole affair is nothing more than a juggling trick of natural magic. Another lady gave into the fame fentiments. If then it is a piece of conjuration, faid my lady, my life for it the phantom proves a white one; and I shrewdly suspect that the monk, notwithstanding his fanctified white frock, had a finger in the pye. All is not gold that glitters; neither are all monks fuch holy and harmless creatures as some of them appear to be.

My lady, faid the counfellor with a fmile, is a little too fevere and farcastical, and sticks too close to the storts of our poor monk; and I heartily wish, that the unravelling this intricate affair will make her entertain a more charitable opi-

202

nion of them for the future. I very much question it, said my lady ** *; but the old vulgar proverb says, the proof of the pudding lies in the eating. After this short digression the counsellor pursued the thread of his discourse.

The two officers laid their heads together, formed a variety of Chemes, and concluded to try, in the first place, one that was very plain and obvious; and one, which, by very good fortune, answered their ends to all intents and purposes. The project was this, that their landlord should assume an air of dejection, and seem perfectly disconfolate till this riddle was refolved; that he should continue his masses with seemingly a more ardent sham of devotion than usual; that he should make his daughter lie in the apartment which the ladies and their waiting-woman had abandoned; that one of the officers should lie in the room in which the daughter had lain all along, whilft the other officer and the landlord should wait to fee the iffue of the affair with patience in the kitchen. All this contrivance between the triumvirate was to be kept an impenetrable secret; the daughter herfelf had no intimation of it till last night, and not then neither, till the very moment appointed for her retirement. The part that the was to act in this scene was so natural, that nothing could be more fo; for the idea of the impending danger made her shed a flood of tears all the evening long, and the could by no means be prevailed on to go to bed. She withdrew, however, at last into the empty apartment, and the officers

officers purfued their plan. The landlord, the more artfully to conceal his miftrust, prevailed on the monk to renew his prayers at his daughter's chamber-door, and to sprinkle it plentifully with holy water. After this, all parties withdrew, and each of their candles was carefully put out.

For two hours afterwards all things were as hush and still as possible: the officer who lay in the girl's bed, waited with impatience for his expected hobgoblin. He began to suspect that the phantom was more afraid of him than of the holy water; when, all on a fudden, he heard the latch of the chamber-door lifted up as gently as possible. He pretended to be in a found fleep; and after the fpectre had taken three or Our tours around the room, he plainly perceived a fomething, very bufy about the bed-cloaths: as he had wrapped himfelf fomewhat closer than ordinary in them, he made more refistance than the devil expected: upon which, the spectre, with a seeming degree of modefty, withdrew. When he found it at some confiderable diffance from the bed, he peeped through the curtains, and faw the room all in a flame; a number of luminous little croffes, and divers fcrawls in legible characters of fire; and to aggravate the scene of horror, a tall monstrous hobgoblin, vomiting out, dragon-like, both fire and smoke. The officer afterwards ingenuously acknowledged, that as much as he was inured to fire and fmoke, and as refolute and intropid as he imagined himfelf to be, he was perfectly flartled at first, and perceived an involuntary, check upon his

204 THE HOBGOBLIN

his spirits: and it is very natural to suppose such a set of frightful figures should, in some degree, damp the courage of the most undaunted mortal; because true fortitude does not consist in totally extinguishing all natural emotions of fear, but in fubduing and overcoming them by a fuperior presence of mind, and a prudential conduct. But, be that as it may, the hohgoblin (after having muttered a form of unintelligible jargon, in an hoarse and infernal tone) made a second advance towards the bed-fide. The officer, who watched every motion as narrowly as possible, embracing a favourable opportunity, threw a flipknot, with great dexterity, over the phantom's neck; one end whereof he had carefully faftened to one of the bed-posts, and then drawing it close with all his strength, brought the hobgoblin down upon the floor; and that very moment jumping out of bed, threw himfelf directly upon him; and told him, if he would not speak, he would have the pleasure for once of strangling the devil. The fall of this hideous monfter was, in reality, more shocking than his figure; for it was accompanied, as it were, with lightening, and with an explosion not unlike that of a pistol, which filled the chamber with moke. The officer, not in the least disconcerted, stuck as close o him as a leech, and held him fast by the throat; for he found plainly enough, that he had only flesh and bones to struggle with. It is highly probable, likewise, that the phantom had not courage in proportion to the frightful figure he

made:

made; for he struggled, with all the might he had, to get out of the clutches of the officer; but he kept fast hold, swearing, as loud as he could bawl, that for once he was stronger than the devil.

At the noise they made between them, his brother officer, accompanied by his landlord, bounced into the room with lights and fire-arms, and disengaged this devil in masquerade from beneath the officer as expeditiously as they could, out of a natural curiosity to see what fort of a devil they had to deal with: but how think you, ladies, were they surprised, when they came to find this sullen and obstinate hobgoblin was nothing more than the old secherous monk, their fellow lodger, whose mouth watered so desperately at a young handsome maiden, that he had acted this infernal farce, in hopes to have regaled himself on so delicious a morsel?

The landlord, whose eyes were now sufficiently opened, plainly perceiving the villainous and vicious intention of this wolf in sheeps cloathing, shew into such a rage, that it was as much as the officers could do to keep him from laying hands on the impious impostor. Is it then you, you old lecherous villain, cried the landlord, that have thus done your utmost to ruin the reputation of my house, and deflower my only daughter? You shall die, you old goat you, you shall. With that he sew upon him, and would have absolutely demolished him. The impostor, it is true, richly deserved it: but the officers, who were as

THE HOBGOBLIN 206

merciful as they were valiant, prevented him from taking any further revenge, than barely bringing the old fellow to the stool of repentance.

This poor, mean-spirited miscreant, upon the discovery, Yell down upon his knees, and implored pardon for the outrageous iniquities he had been guilty of, and with tears in his eyes was as abject and mean in his fervile compliances, as any finner under the load of fo many mortifying circumstances could possibly be. He confessed, that his wicked intentions were to have debauched the young virgin, had his artifices succeeded according to his wifhes; but ingenuously enough acknow. ledged, that he had ravished her no otherwise than in imagination, and that he had loo, not only his peace of conscience, but all the trouble he had been at in personating an infernal spirit.

This fcene, which was the last and the windingup of the farce, was in high tafte, very diverting, and strictly conformable to all the fundamental laws of the stage; because the apparatus, which rendered the whole affair perfectly marvellous, and fo very formidable before the happy discovery, when stripped of all its infernal glare, and seen behind the curtain, and without any terror, made a droll figure enough, and had fomething in it truly comical and burlefque. The monk, being a fellow at least fix feet high, had clapped upon his head a kind of grenadies cap, made of emboffed paper, and thrust a kind of broom-stick through the fleeves of his canonical habit, which, when fo ex-

tended,

tended, appeared in the form of a large cross. He threw a shirt likewise over his coat, instead of a furplice, and through the flits of his pockets, which · lay under his arms, he thrusted both his hands; in one whereof he held a phial full of phosphorus fulgurans, and in the other a phial filled with phosphorus fumans, by the affiliance whereof our canonical magician filled the poor girl's apartment with either lightening or fmoke, as best suited his intended incantation. Unlucky was it for this our hobgoblin in masquerade, or rather a just judgment due to his demerits, that he broke his phial of phosphorus fulgurans by his unexpected fall; and, as the violent agitation thereof had made the fire in it very fubtile, fine, and delicate, he burnt two fingers of his right hand in fo woful a manner as that he never will be able, in all probability, to recover the use of them again.

The two young officers were extremely defirous, that their landlord's daughter should have a fair interview with her night tormentor, in his droll dress; which, indeed, was nothing more than an act of justice, and an absolutely necessary precaution, in order not only to settle and compose her mind, which had been thus imprously distracted and disturbed; but to prevent all bad consequences for the future. The monk begged hard to be excused from doing so severe a penance; but all entreaties on that score proved ineffectual: the girl must see her inamerato in puris naturalibus, divested of all his infernal fire and smoke; and they they peremptorily infifted that the flould. Accordingly the landlord was dispatched for bringing his daughter with him to fee her lover in a new light. She obeyed her father's orders, it is . true, but wembled all the way, and shook like an aspin-leaf; but her dread and terror being in a great measure removed at the droll figure her hobgoblin then made, she, in her rage and resentment, called him all the opprobrious names the could think of, and added to her revenge a fevere boxing of his ears with one of his old holy flippers. The girl's father too buffeted him about pretty handfomely for all his acts of loving-kindness towards his daughter, till at last the officers put a stop to all further chastifements, in order to enquire into the nature of that chemical and wondrous preparation in his two phials; and into the various ingredients of its composition. The monk, if possible, would have concealed the arcanum, and begged to be excused in that particular; but upon their threatening to profecute him in a court of judicature, as an impostor, a disturber of the peace in private families, and, in short, as an impious and profane fon of the catholic church, he promifed to make each of the officers a prefent of two phials of the like preparation, which were in in his closet; and gave them the key of his cabinet, wherein they were fafely deposited, amongst a parcel of papers; and at the fame time gave each of them an infallible receipt for the true preparation of that chemical fecret.

When

When the officers had made themselves masters of that grand arcanum, and their respective receipts, according to promise, and with which they were highly delighted, they took off the cord which had been thrown round his neck, and lent a helping hand to dress him decently en capuchin. Nay, they farther took so much compassion on him, as to dress his wounded hand, and to wrap it up with a piece of black filk, the better to conceal his disafter.

After these humane offices were finished, they reprimanded him very severely, according to his demerits, and then advised him to make the best of his way to some remote place, where no body knew, him, or at least to quit directly the territories of Liege, for fear this affair should have got wind; and told him withal, that in case he should once fall into the hands of one of their officers, he would not only be most severely han-

dled, but eternally difgraced.

He acted purfuant to their advice, and after having discharged all his arrears of rent to his injured landlord, refunded the money he had received for his numerous hypocritical masses, and paid him a purse of ducats, by way of restitution for all damages, he set out by four o'clock the next morning for a place called Stavolo, a small village within three leagues of the Spa; where, he would be more secure than in any other place, the prince thereof being a monk himself; and consequently it is to be supposed, that he would be more cautious than ordinary of having any in-

THE HOBGOBLIN, GO.

famy or feandal flick too close to their canonical habit.

Notwithstanding this most notorious transaction cried aloud for public punishment and disgrace, the dandlord of the house was obliged to keep it as profound a secret as possibly he could; for Liege being an ecclesiastical state, it would have been as much as his life was worth to have published any thing that had the least tendency towards the infamy or dishonour of the priesthood; where monks and capuchins are despotic lords and masters.



ROSELLI

AND THE

AMBASSADRESS of France.

The received the thanks of the whole company for the entertainment it had given them. The countefs faid it put her in mind of an anecdote of the fame nature, which was told her by a lady at Paris, and which the related to them in the following agreeable manner.

Though fignior Roselli, a native of Naples, was universally known, and admired as an artful chemist; yet he was equally known to be a notorious impostor, and sometimes, for diversion-sake, would act the part of a thorough-paced jugler, often to the terror, but always to the admiration of the spectators. This extraordinary Italian kept a public costee-house at the Hague; and his same was spread to that degree, that all foreigners, on their first arrival at that city, became his customers and admirers. In short, all such as had not seen Roselli were beemed perfectly incurious. The richest noblemen were not assumed to keep him company,

pany, and he was the general topic of polite conversation in all public assemblies. The history of his adventures, though under the simple title of the unfortunate Neapolitan, had made his name famous all over Europe.

The ambassadress of France in particular, having read the printed account of his numerous and uncommon exploits, entertained a very high opinion, and thought herself happy in having a favourable opportunity, not only of being personally known to the man, but of communicating to some of her female acquaintance in Paris several entertaining anecdotes relative to that artful chemist. Accordingly, no sooner was she arrived at the Hague, but she sent her page to Roselli's house, in order to give him intimation that she was very defirous of having an interview with him. Upon this intelligence Roselli ordered the page to ask her excellency, whether she was difposed to see him as an ordinary or as an extraordinary person. The page soon returned with a proper answer, that she should expect to see him by six o'clock; and moreover, that she could not be easy till she had some personal converse with so extraordinary a gentleman.

Roselli was punctual to her excellency's appointment, and in order to appear as one of uncommon consequence, he put on his Italian dress, covered his head with a large broad-brimmed hat, and, otherwise properly equipped, set out in his chariot. His footman knocked, and sent up his master's name. He was immediately con-

· ducted

ducted into a spacious hall; and whilst the page was gone up to give her excellency notice, where the gentleman was in waiting, he put out all the candles.

The lady, impatient to fee her new rifiter, ran to the hall-door to welcome him to her apartment. Rofelli, with all the gravity of an Italian of confequence, advancing towards her, to pay his respects, shook two little phials, which he grassped in each hand, and in an instant filled the hall with slames of fire and repeated slasses of lightening. The ambassadres, startled at so extraordinary and unexpected a sight, slew up in a moment into her private apartment. Roselli, without making any apology, followed close at her heels, and with his other filled it with a most hideous smoke.

The terrified ambassadres, by these extraordinary performances, immediately concluding that he was a prosound magician, slew from one chamber to another, with the utmost horror and precipitation, till, at last, she mounted up into the garret. The page, in as great a fright and confusion as his lady, slew down into the Litchen, in order to alarm the servants: but not a foul had courage enough to stir to her ladyship's assistance; however, at last, a Swis in waiting, having armed himsest with a halbert, ventured up to drive the pretended conjurer out of the house. Roselli, seemingly disgusted at his rough treatment, thrust both his phials of phosphorus under the Swiss's rose. The poor fellow, almost terrified

out of his fenses, fell down prostrate at his feet, in a fit of despair, and trembling worse than if he had been afflicted with an ague, cried out, in his own language, and in a most piteous accent, Oh! dear Mr. devil, have mercy on me this once, and do not begin to torment me to-night: let me live a little longer. God knows, you will have me soon enough if it be seven years hence.

After this droll exploit Roselli moved off the premises very sedately, mounted his chariot, and drove away with as much gravity and unconcern.

as if no prank had been played.

As foon, however, as he got home, he wrote a very polite address to her excellency, by way of apology for his extraordinary operation, and the confusion in which he had thrown herself and all the family by her own express orders. Conficious to herself that he had acted in conformity to her own follicitations, her excellency thought herself obliged in honour to forgive him; but she never after shewed the least inclination for a fercond visit.

CPANTOCPANTOCPANTOCPANTOCPANTOCPANTO

THE

'ADV'ENTURER;

O R, ;

An Entertaining HISTORY of Baron POLNITZ.

T is highly probable, ladies, faid the counfellor, that this is not the first time you may have seen that gentle-man who bowed to us, as he passed our arbor; he is a man of wit and address, and an adventurer of note. His story is somewhat singular; and if you will but have patience to hear it, you shall have it gratis, which is more of a favour than you may imagine, for it will cost you some guineas should you permit him to relate it himself.

The man has travelled all over France, Germany, England, Holland and Italy, and has been the principal actor in such a number of extraordinary adventures in each of them, that I am such as fome knowledge of our hero. He was a native of Prussia, and a gentleman of birth. The title which he assumed was that of the bason Polnitz. Though he was a descendant of a very worthy and illustrious house, yet he prostituted

his character in fuch a manner, as justly rendered. him the object of contempt. If he would but have acted with the leaft degree of prudence and discretion, he might soon have improved his fortune; for as nature had been very indulgent to him with respect to his person, and as he was not only a gentleman of wit and vivacity, but remarkable for his polite deportment, he made an advantageous figure in the court of Pruffia, before he arrived at the age of manhood, and had the honour of being ranked amongst those who were attendants on his majesty's person: and he fo artfully infinuated himfelf into the favour and affection of his royal mafter, that in a very short time he was actually employed in some negotiations, though of no great importance indeed, and carried them into execution with no fmall degree of dexterity and address. When his majesty made a voyage to Holland, he had the honour of being reputed one of his favourite attendants; and he had the fairest prospect imaginable of becoming a confident, if he would but have made it his study to have deserved such an indulgence.

Ill habits, when once contracted, are the most difficult things in nature to be removed; and vice and immoranty, by constant practice, were become so familiar, and riveted as it were in his very constitution, that he could apply his mind, in short, to nothing else. His heavy debts, and his amorous adventures, were so glaring and notorious, that his majesty was obliged, though against his inclinations, to banish him from

THE ADVENTURER, &c. 217 court,: for the baron had fill fo much influence

over him, as to procure the liberty of concealing his difgrace under the plaufible pretext of taking a tour to France.

On his first arrival at Paris, he hired a large hotel very richly furnished, and took care to provide himself with a very splendid equipage. An intimate acquaintance of mine, that had feen him there in all his pride and glory, affured me, that though his retinue was very numerous, they were all, according to the tafte then in vogue, fmart, handsome, lively young fellows, in rich liveries, trimmed with broad laces; fome in gold, and othersin filver. He was the leading card amongst all the beaux then in fashion, and soon contracted a kind of intimacy with the dake of R * * * and the marquifs of B * * *: and as he was looked upon to be one of the most accomplished and agreeable bloods of that age, the regent, who had heard much of his fame, was greatly defirous of feeing and converfing with him, and in order thereto condescended, one evening, to invite him to supper at his own table. Any one, besides himself, would, doubtless, have embraced so favourable an opportunity, by an artful deportment, of retrieving his shattered fortune: but he was doomed to be an adventurer, and he fulfilled his destiny. His immense and lavish expences, at once alarmed his creditors, and made them suspect that his foundation was in a tottering state and condition. Our adventurer, therefore, conscious to himself that he could not stand his ground Vol. II.

much longer, quitted his hotel with all the fecrecy imaginable, and returned to his native country, in order to gather up the small remnants of his fortune. Upon his arrival at Berlin, being obliged to play the oeconomist, and live by his industry, or rather attifice and contrivance, he introduced himfelf into the company and acquaintance of all the sharpers he could meet with in that populous city; and through their artful lessons of instruction he made fuch fur? prifing improvements, that divers perfons of worth and distinction soon became his dupes; but, for want of due confideration, he himself proved a dupe to his own misconduct; for contracting a too familiar acquaintance with fome particular persons who were greatly suspected of theasonable practices, he loft all the little interest he had in the king's favour, who till then feemed inclinable to connive at his past follies, and forgive him. Amongst those who were thrown into prison on account of their conspiring against his Prussian majesty's person and government were some with whom our adventurer, the baron Polnitz, had contracted to close and intimate a connexion, that he came to an immediate refolution to withdraw from court, for fear of being involved in their difgrace. Accordingly he left Pruffia with all the precaution and fecrecy imaginable, and endeavoured to recommend himself to the favour of divers other courts within the German dominions. Though there were but very few of the most illustrious personages throughout the whole extent of Germany, who had escaped from being imposed

imposed on W him, at one time or another; yet his name, and the advantageous figure he made in every new place, gained him several very valuable friends; amongst whom he always found some, through his artful demeanour, who were either generous, or credulous enough to support him, for a few months at least, in his profuse and libertine course of life.

After he had finished his cursory tour through the Empire, he returned to Paris, in order to shine once more in France with the sums he had collected in his travels. He had the dexterity and address to retrieve the bad character he had left behind him, by appealing the refentments of fuch of his creditors as were most clamorous and urgent. By virtue of some fortunate hits at the gaming-table, and by the receipt of a considerable fum of money that he borrowed of the duke of R * * *, he was enabled to spend a whole winter at the French court in his pristine splendor. As that credit, however, which is grounded on no firmer a basis than fuccess in gaming, or the supply of friends, is very precarious, and as the baron had no other refuge, his credit began to link, and threaten him with impending ruin and destruction. Our baron was reduced even to the necessity of pawning his gold watch, with all the valuable trinkets thereto belonging, in order to appeale a creditor who was more outrageous and importunate than the reft. He was at length driven to that extremity, that he had nothing farther to part with than his religion; and as there was nothing in his power that he could refign with lefs

concern or reluctance, he fold that at once to the then dutchess dowager of Orleans. He, as well her grace, was a protestant by birth, it is true; yet he renounced his faith with all the eafe imaginable, at the follicitation of that dutchefs, in order to his admittance into the pale of the catholic church; taking it for granted that this freewill offering could not well fail of advancing him to some employment at least, if not to some important and established post in the court of the duke regent. As that prince, however, was no great bigot, his royal highness thought himself under no obligation to countenance and encourage him any farther than to make him a trivial prefent; and all that he could procure from her grace, unknown to the duke, was some few pieces of gold in hispocket, and a small armual pension. Trivial as the compensation was, he received infinitely more for the thing he parted with than it was really worth. Besides, he reaped no small advantage by shelfering himself from the fury of his creditors, under her grace's patronage and protection, for fome confiderable time. Not long after, however, their patience being perfectly worn out, they began again to be as clamorous and importunate as ever: and upon their fummoning a general meeting, they unanimouny agreed to make their joint application for free liberty to feize his perfon, and keephim closely confined till he made them some reasonable restitution. One day, therefore, after they had procured, with great difficulty and some expence, such licence as they sued for, as the baron was accompanying to the play the cheva-. lier

lier de * * ., the nepher of the first president, he was arrested in his coach, about the middle of the Dauphin-square. The officers, however, to testify some little regard to his external appearance, conveyed him directly to the Spanish hotel, which was opposite to the place where they stopped him, with an indulgent view to fave him the shame and confusion of pussing through the streets of Paris, as a prisoner, in open day-light. The baron, who had a peculiar talent at finding out a necessary resource in an hour of distress, feemed less sensible of the indulgence and favour which they had shewn him, than of the opportunity that offered of making an advantage of the interest of that illustrious personage on whom he he was then attending. He had fuch a happy manner of address, that he prevailed on the chevalier to accompany him to the Spanish hotel, and there perfuaded him that the arrest was a gross indignity and affront offered to him in particular, and that he lay under an indifpensible obligation, in point of his honour, to procure his uncle's interpolition in this affair, and his refentment of fo gross an abuse. The chevalier, being too indulgent to him, laid this dishonourable action, as he called it, before his uncle, who refented it accordingly, and fent express orders to the officers to discharge their prisoner that very moment.

Though the baron by this artful stratagem accomplished his release, and was transported for a while with the thoughts of his good fucces; yet, L 3

upon

upon mature reflection, he did not think this reprieve an absolute escape from the resentment of his creditors. He plainly perceived that they were resolutely bent on a renewal of the charge, but, for sear of a second disappointment, would act with more precaution and conduct in their next attack; whereupon he determined, in order to prevent any farther disgrace, to quit Paris directly, as the most prudent step he could take, and set out for England that very night.

Upon his first arrival in London he made a fplendid appearance enough; but did not attempt to shine with that brilliancy he had done at Paris. However, with the remnant of his French wardrobe, he made shift to support the character of a gentleman possessed of an easy fortune, for feveral months successively, without the least suspicion. His infinuating and noble air foon enabled him to make dupes of divers fubstantial tradefmen in the city, who supplied him in plenty with proper materials for fhining again in public. He foon perceived, however, by woeful experience, that an English creditor was altogether as clamorous and importunate as a French one. His mifcarriage at Paris, indeed, made him more cautious in his proceedings at London, infomuch that in order to escupe the fatigue and discredit of a prison, he wisely determined, before it was too late, to shift his quarters near the court, without the formal ceremony of drinking a parting glass with his landlord; and accordingly withdrew, in the most modest and secret manner imaginable, in

order

order to refle in less colly apartments in some by lane. There he feldom went out of doors till candle light, in order to amuse himself at the Smyrna coffee-house, and spunge a supper out of the first gentleman that was pleased to shew him that mark of affection. Not prefuring, therefore, to peep abroad in open day-light, he took it in his head to turn pamphleteer, and by fludy to fill up his folitary hours, and indulge himfelf show and then with a bottle and bird, to allay the natural calls of an empty stomach. His first attempt (as an author) was the fecret history of the dutchess of H * * *; which he disguised under the fictitious character of Cunigunda, Princesse des Cherusques; not out of the least regard to the reputation of the royal families which were parties concerned in his memoirs, but to give his performance an air of mystery. Though he had collected all the private intelligence he could possibly muster up in those parts where his heroine had refided; yet, after all, his pretended anecdotes proved little more than a crude, spiritles, and jejune invective. He had the affurance, however, to lay the manufcript before the then lord Townshend, and to acquaint the secretary of state, that a foreigner was inclined to publish a book, wherein the royal family were treated in the most disrespectful and injurious manner; but that the manuscript should be forth-coming, in case his Britannic majesty would be pleased to recompense the person who produced it with a gratuity fuitable to the importance of fo loyal a

L 4

discover"

discovery. This address of his, however, proved abortive; for that prime minister looked on this fecret intelligence with an eye of contempt, and took it for granted, that it was the contrivance of fome worthless and indigent scribler. Our adventurer, who was a man not eafily to be disconcerted, changed, like an artful engineer, the battery he had raifed, and built his hopes of better fuccels, by communicating his project to the court opponents. Accordingly he wrote two billets, each in the same style, one addressed to the lady Q. and the other to the dutchess of M * * *, and ornamented fuch his private information with every minute circumstance that he imagined might hit their tafte, and procure a suitable gratuity. However, still there was no answer returned to either, and what was still worse, nor a fingle guinea. To add to this misfortune, there was not a bookfeller to be found hardy enough to. expose himself, by the purchase of a court satyre, and the publication of it, to the severe treatment of his majesty's grey-hounds. He found himself therefore under an indispensible necessity (in order to victual his camp) to vend in private some fair copies of his mefs of fcandal to fuch as were difaffected to the government, peremptorily attesting to each call that there was not another copy of it to be met with throughout the kingdom. Our pamphleteer, thus turned literary higler, picked up a few guineas by this artful device. The devil, however, owed him still a grudge; for whilfthe was thus secretly employed in vending this quack

quack packet of his, he was discovered, doggod, and arrested by his creditors; and it is highly probable that all the horrors of a prison had been the portion of our knight errant, if Sir W--, who is a near relation of mine, and who communicated to me the whole history of him, had not luckily passed by, whilft the officers were carrying him off in triumph. He had scraped acquaintance, it seems, with my relation at the Smyrna coffee-house, and had frequently diverted him with a pleafing welltold tale of fome of his adventures. It is to be supposed, that a man of his artifice and education would fet his own character in the most advantageous light, and that he had always represented himself as an honest man, but as one too long accustomed to the frowns of fortune; however, without fully convincing my friend either of his honesty or honour. In such an unhappy rencounter as this was, any one, but our audacious adventurer, would have used his utmost endeavours to have concealed himself from the shame and confusion he was in; but he was above all little infults and affronts, and rightly judged them to be mere bagatelles, when once put into the scale with the plagues and torments of a prison. He called aloud to ray kinsman, with the most earnest entreaties, to protect and affist him under his unhappy dilemma Sir W * * * dreading left he should be insulted by the mob, absolutely disclaimed all acquaintance with him. The baron, finding himself thus abandoned and rejected, had recourse to the most passionate

L 5

prayers and supplications, the most ubject humiliations, and fanguine promifes, in hopes to induce my relation to take pity and compassion on his disconsolate case, and save him from the longdreaded miseries of a prison. In short, the despicable wretch was fo mean-spirited as to fall down on his knees in the dirty street, and implore his affistance. My friend, in some measure affected with his tears, alighted from his coach; and after he had been fully informed of the nature of the debt, and the merciles resolution of his creditor, deposited no less than seventy guineas to procure his discharge, and for fear of an after-clap took the baron into his coach, and conveyed him to his own house, which was a fafe and an indifputable afylum. Whilft our advencurer was thus under his protection, my friend had all the opportunities he could defice of a more perfect infight into the good and bad qua- . lities of his dependent; and he affured me, that he never met with fuch an odd composition, such an intermixture of wit and folly, fuch unaccountable principles, fuch an absolute difregard and unconcern for all religion in general, and, in a word, fuch a baseness of mind, as in this our adventurer. Nay, so despicable did the baron appear in his eyes, when the opened, that he thought it an actual fervice to his country to oblige him to quit the kingdom; and in order to accomplish so desirable an end, as there was one of his majesty's yachts to fet fail for Holland the first fair wind, he took effectual

THE ADVENTURER, &c. 227 effectual mediures with the captain to get him on

board, and fecure his passage.

After this compulfive departure of his from England, the first place he landed at was the Hague. There, within a very short compass of time, he met with feveral of his old acquaintance, who knew him perfectly well when he had the honour to be one of his Prussian majesty's retinue. Those who had no idea of his dishonourable adventures, feemed over-joyed at fo happy an opportunity of renewing their former acquaintance. The life and spirit of his conversation, his affable and genteel deportment, and his natural bent of mind to all kinds of mirth, gaiety and diversion, foon recommended him to one gentleman or another wherever he went; but more particularly to the Dutch merchants, who had not the least jealoufy or mistrust of a man who met with such a favourable reception in the best families round about them: he dreffed with an air, gamed high, and fometimes gave fplendid entertainments; and every now and then, amongst others, obliged the ladies with a ball. He made feveral attempts likewife, by way of court gallantry, to procure himfelf to be registered in the long list of the old counters of W * * * s most humble and obedient fervants: but as she had some knowledge of him, when in Pruffia, at which court, nor any other indeed, was he ever charged with an over-fondness or passionate regard for the fair fex, he was the very first, in all probability, to whom that amorous old lady proved coy: all his aim, it is true, was.

levelled

levelled at her purse, at which his i outh watered. And it must be acknowledged, that the goldfinches of that warm old lady were the principal objects to which her most passionate favourites paid the tribute of their real adoration. This prefumptuous effort of the baron's not meeting with the much-wished-for fuccess, he soon found, to his forrow, that merchants and tradefmen all over Europe strenuously maintain one general maxim; and as every one knows that money is a Dutchman's god, his creditors there one day fent a bode, as he is called, all over Holland, to attend his levee. That bode is an officer of much the fame power and authority with a tipstaff in England, who keeps a sharp eye upon his prisoner, and never fails to live high at his expence, during the whole time he has him under his care and inspection. Though this unwelcome companion behaved with no great politeness, yet the baron was forced not only to connive at all his ill treatment, but to maintain him likewise, till his remittances arrived from abroad, which he told his bode he expeeted with impatience every hour. He formed, however, an effectual scheme, it seems, to deliver himself out of the paws of his voracious lion. I can give you, indeed, but a very imperfect detail of that particular project; because the count of D * * * (who lately told me the story at the wells, when we were together at Aix-la-chapelle) talked French in an almost unintelligible manner; and all I could pick out was this; that baron Polnitz gained his liberty by flily transporting him-

felf over the roofs of feveral houses, and made the best of his way to Amsterdam.

As he made his escape in his night-gown, and durst not appear in public without cloaths, he fent to the Hague directly to his valet, whom he had left there, with a view to raise a sum of money for him to answer his emergent occasions. No fooner was his faithful fervant arrived, but he fent him out, with all the fecrecy imaginable, to purchase an ewer and a large bason of brass curiously filvered over, and a confiderable quantity of other plate of the like kind; and when purchased according to his orders, and brought home, he fent them all to a very ingenious engraver, with particular instructions to embellish each piece of plate with his coat of arms, and fuch fuitable compartments as would make a grand appearance: foon after, they were finished to his fatisfaction, and were brought home: he fent for a rich Jew broker, who lent out money upon pawns: the Jew waited on him accordingly; and finding a nobleman (as he imagined) fitting in his parlour, dreffed in a rich night-gown flowered with gold, never suspected his new customer in the least for an impostor, but advanced upon them, at the first motion, between ciche and nine hundred of Dutch florins, and conveyed his rich prize, after a few formal cringes, to his own house. With the fum of money thus dexteroufly raifed, he immediately discharges his landlord, mounts his coach, purchases a rich suit of cloaths, and fettles in a fresh apartment. There hersends for

a bo kfeller, to whom he fold (as a protound secret) his political anecdotes, under the title of Cunigunda, notwithstanding several manuscript copies of it had long before got into the hands of divers persons unknown. What purchase-money he silched out of his unguarded bookseller, I cannot absolutely determine: but no sooner had he got the money in his pocket than he went on board a vessel, bound for some Italian port, and set sail directly. Leghorn was the place where the capatain went suffice on shore, and the baron with him. From thence he took his slight forthwith to the city of Rome, and there paid his first visit to the cardinal de Polignac.

Our adventurer was fo fortunate as to find, at his eminency's palace, feveral French loods, who had known him in all his pomp and splendor, and were moreover present when he formally renounced the protestant religion, and thereby became a true fon of the catholic church. He took care to remind them of that important circumstance, and by virtue of their joint interest the cardinal was prevailed upon to introduce him to the pope. A proselyte baron was, doubtless, an acceptable title at Rome; and our crafty convert was not at any lofs to turn it to the best account. After this, he infinuated himfelf into the good graces of the cardinal Cienfuegos, who procured for him the customary pension, which the congregation de propagando fice allowed every new and noble convert. He received, moreover, fomevaluable presents from his holiness himself, and a divers

divers of the prime cardinal's; infomuch that, at the winding up of the bottom, his income amounted to fomething better than fifteen hundred fcudi per annum. As a farther act of indulgence, they shaved him, in order to qualify him for some ecclefiaftical preferment; and according'y he looked out fharp for the first benefice that fell: by great good luck he was informed of a vacancy in a very fhort time, and left no stone unturned to procure the nomination. The benefice that thus fortunately dropped, was a very reputable and advantageous canonship in the collegiate church of Courtray. He was the more vigorous in his application for this post in the church than any other, because it would deliver him (as he thought) from the fanctified shackles which his new conversion obliged him to put on: and his holiness, in order to get fid of the baron, and a penfion at the fame · time, without any hefitation nominated him accordingly; and away posted the baron, overjoyed, to the church, in hopes to be admitted without the least difficulty or obstruction. An unexpected rub, however, lay in the baron's way; for the pope's right and title to that cathedral were ftrongly conteffed. The arch-dutchess, who was the governess or regent of the Netherlands, the council of Brabant, and the chapter of Courtray, peremptorily refused to receive him, and opposed the nomination with the utmost vigour, as an innovation of the court of Rome.

This last adventure, this unthought-of disappointment, brought the baron to the German Spa.

His aim, however, in coming hith r, is not, you may take it for granted, to drink the waters with us, but a crafty scheme to get some few guineas out of our purses, in order to enable him to defray the necellary expences of his passage to Rome, where he is going to reassume his pension. I presume it may be true enough; for I had the account from his own mouth; and no sooner had he finished it, but he had the assurance to beg of me to give him my friendly assistance.

Notwithstanding I was no stranger to all his iniquitous practices, it was not without some difficulty that I withstood his infinuations, and de-

termined to give him an absolute repulse.

And now, ladies and gentlemen, though I have given you a long detail of his difingenuous, difhonest and dishonourable adventures, I will lay you a good wager, he singers some of your gold before he quits the wells. As for my own part, I expect to be plagued no more with any of his sollicitations; for I advised him to make his artful applications once more to fir W * * *, my relation at London.

Long as this narrative has been, I am firmly perfuaded, continued he, before he moves from hence, he will make fome supplement or another to it. An adventurer of his stamp will never be idle in a place where there is such a pleasing prospect.

For what I can perceive, faid the French captain, baron Polnitz, having made dupes and cullies all over Europe by retail, is come now to

bubble it by wholesale; and he could never have made choice of a more commodious place than the Spa for that purpose, fince it is the rendezvous of all nations. This Proteus is a courtier, a gamester, an author, a literary higler, a protestant, a catholic, a canon, and in a word-a most notorious impostor. He has run through almost every station in life, and fill, perhaps, is in a maze, and knows not where to fix. But, after all, it does not appear evident to me that the baron had ever the courage to take the high road to preferment.—This last farcasm of the French captain's fet all the company a laughing; and all of them, in their turns, passed their verdict freely and without referve on this fort of knight-errantry, having first returned the counsellor thanks, not only for his diverting and agreeable narrative, but for his wholesome and very friendly precautions.



LA THE PROPERTY OF STREET

The street street don proceeding to , XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

THE

Unfortunate Coquette;

O R,

The History of Signor GRATIANI and Signora JUSTINA.

英类 Do not know how, ladies and gentle-I A men, said signor Gratiani, justly to rave against fortune. The lives of all * mankind are chequer-work; and I have had a moderate share of lucky adventures, as well as fuch as have turned out unfuccefsful. However, I have neither been fo exemplarily happy, or fo deeply plunged in diffress, as to bear any proportion to that impatience which you express for hearing my particular story. A life that has been in a great measure regular and uniform, can have very little in it that is extremely striking; and mine is diffinguished by no verv extraordinary events. If there be any thing that can alleviate the disappointments which I have met with, it is this; that by mere accident they were closely connected with the adventures of the young prince of Moscovy, only son of the czar Peter the First. His tour to Naples proved as deftructive.

236 THE UNFORTUNATE

ftructive to liberty and peace of mind, as it turned out fatal to my amours; just as if the malignant star, which ruled at the nativity of that young prince, was to extend its baneful influences on every perfon, who had any the least private concern or connection with him. In short, ladies and gentlemen, what follows is a true and impartial account of the most effential adventures of my past life; but I am much afraid, you will think them tedious and uninteresting.

Though I was originally a Milanese, yet I. was born in the city of Naples, where I spent the best part of my days, that short time only excepted wherein I was engaged in a fea-expedition with the knights of Malta. There, indeed, I accepted of the honour of the cross, as a kind of refuge from the misfortunes that attended my family at that juncture, who were too deeply embroiled in affairs of state. The death of my only brother, and that of my father, which occurred within the compass of a few months after, gave a new turn to the ideas I had before entertained; and I returned to Naples as foon as possibly I could, in order to my taking possession of that estate to which I was legally entitled. What little came to my mare I found unhappily involved, and in great contuiton; for my father's effects were under confiscation: I was advised, not only to petition the viceroy for their restitution, but to make my applications to all fuch German gentlemen, then residing at Naples, as had any interest at court.

With

With that view I infinuated myself into the good graces of the baron of * * *, a gentleman far advanced in years, yet a brave officer, and one who had been concerned in feveral very confiderable military engagements, and diftinguished himself in them all. His intrepidity, his fervices, and long experience, rendered him a peculiar fayourite of the viceroy; and, moreover, he was not only univerfally known, but equally beloved and admired. For that reason, it was a matter of no fmall importance to my concerns to be fanguinely recommended to his favour and acquaintance; and by virtue of my being one of the knights of Malta, it was no difficult task to introduce myfelf into his presence. The baron kept a kind of an aftembly; the guests whereof were fometimes, in the most elegant and polite manner, entertained at his table; and his house, next to that of the viceroy's, was the gayest, and most frequented, throughout the whole city of Naples. He was a batchelor, but had brought with him out of Germany a niece, whom he proposed to adopt as sole heiress of his plentiful forture. As he had entertained fome thoughts of marrying her in Italy, he had taken care to have her perfectly well instructed in all the customs of the country; yet still without subjecting ner to those too rigorous conferaints with which the ladies at Naples are, for the generality, obliged to comply. He hard appointed accordingly a grave matron like Florentine to be her governante: under the inspection of that elderly lady,

the lived according to the German taste; but in order to inure her by degrees to the Italian customs, she had naturalized, as it were, her name, and was always distinguished by the title of signora Justina.

She was much about twenty years of age when first I saw her. Her stature was very graceful; she was large, well made, and a brunette beauty; her eyes were lively and brilliant; fhe had an exceeding pretty mouth; her lips were as red as the coral; and her smiles had something in them that was inimitable: in a word, she was a fine creature, and formed for love. Besides all these natural perfections, the had one of the most melodious voices that was ever heard, and was sprightly and good-humoured beyond expression. She could play, at fight, upon divers mufical instruments; and the touched the guitar and the lute in as foft and melting a manner, as if she had been a native of Naples. You may very eafily imagine, gentlemen and layies, continued fignor Gratiani, that as fhe was mistress of so many shining qualifications (exclusive of her personal charms) our fignora was at no lors for admirers. Every one fell in love with her at first fight. As for my own part, my eyes were perfectly dazzled with beholding ner beauties on thy first admittance into her presence; but on the next interview, I became absolutely her victim, and one of her most pasfionate adorers.

However, I was under an indifficentible necessity of concealing my passion, considering that the precarious

precarious fituation of my fortune might induce her to difregard my fighs, which I could hardly fuppress. I contented myself, therefore, at first, with making my pplications to her uncley and I fucgeeded fo far an my wishes that he treated me with the fincerity and affection of a friend; he lent an attentive ear to the account I gave him of the unhappy fituation of my affairs; he promised me his protection; he introduced me to the viceroy, and made me always one of his companions, when he · paid his vifits at the palace. His niece likewife received me with great affability, but, during the infancy of my passion, was never without some female intimates, who were chiefly ladies of German extraction. I made it my business to divide my affiduities as much as possible, that no one might entertain the least thought, that I made Justina the fole object of my care and concern. In the mean time, the opportunity I had of feeing her, as it were, at pleafure, only augmented that flame which burnt in fecret: and notwithstanding the important reasons I had for concealing my love from the baron, it was impossible for me to keep it long an impenetrable fecret from his niece. I expressed my affection for her by frequent fighs, ftolen glances, mysterious smiles, and by all the private hints and gestures that all Italian lovers have adopted to express that sever which in secret rages in their bosoms. Justina, though a stranger, was as perfect on adept in this dumb language, as if the had been a native of the country; and I have heard her frequently railly and

240 THE UNFORTUNATE

banter the Italian gentry, who hovered found about her, upon that fcore.

I continued my affiduities and cares to pleafe her; and very impatient I was to find out a favourable opportunity of discovering that slame which I had hitherto fo industriously smothered. I thought I had hit on an expedient, and was determined to embrace it. One day, as an Italian cantata was delivered into her hands, the words of which were very judiciously composed, the company very earnestly pressed my dear Justina to fing it in concert with another young lady then present, who had a very fine voice, though not equal to her's. Justina, in order to oblige her vifiters, took up her lute; but as that fost instrument was too weak for her voice, I offered my fervice to accompany their joint voices with the theorbo. They very courteoully accepted of my affiftance; and Justina in particular feemed perfectly delighted that I had so good a taste for music. I embraced that favourable opportunity of expressing my passion, by shewing her how transported I was in having the privilege, or the least room to hope, that I was any way capable of meriting her attention. The young dady, already well accustomed to compliments of that hatures was fo far from being offended at that warm and open declaration of my mind, that she publicly confessed, that music had an ascendency over her heart, beyond all other accomplishments, and that she loved all those who applied their minds to that peculiar sciences And it is my opinion, fad she, with a

killing

killing smiler that if it had been my happy lot to have been a man, I should have made choice of a lady of a musical taste for my confort. This slight of fancy, which denoted no small sensibility, disconcerting me in some measure, I durst not, for fear of its being taken notice of by any one in company, carry the conversation on that topic any farther than I had done; and I plainly perceived, that, in order to hit her taste, I was indispensibly obliged to talk to her of music instead of love.

There was one particular fentiment of hers, that she let fall seemingly by accident, which gave me hopes that I had made some small impression on her in my favour. As we were one day difcourfing with our usual familiarity, I have heard, faid the to me, fo much talk of the extraordinary regard which you Italians particularly express for fympathy, that I imagined, when I came here amongst you first, that the gentlemen always made their court to the ladies in the musical way; and I thought my life in these parts would prove one everlasting opera; though, for my own part, I can scarce touch any one instrument with that delicacy as I ought. To this I replied, that the Neapolitans had still the same taste for music as ever; but, as your ladyship is accompanied principally by Germans, you are not in a fair way for having a true relish for our Italian amusements. I took, moreover, the hint from what had paffed, and upon my caking my leave of her, gave immediate orders for anserenade the next evening.

When I perceived that the lady Juffina was

242 THE UNFORTUNATE

highly delighted, with Tuch pieces of Italian gallantry, I took care, that fhe should seldom go to fleep without an amusement of that nature, and retained all the best musicians I could find; I placed them every evening under her window; and I frequently was myself one of the performers to animate them, and induce them to exert their utmost skill. In fhort, IonegleCted nothing that I imagined could be looked upon as the least distant token of my conftancy and affection. I studied every thing that I thought would hit her tafte. When I difcovered that there was any thing which she had a peculiar fancy for, I took particular care to fend it her for chwith, by some commodious conveyance, but always concealed under the affumed character of the invisible lover. The earliest flowers, the richest fruits, the choicest perfumes, the most costly effences, the most fashionable filks, the most approved dresses, were sent her one day after another. In a word, there were no acts of gallantry in vogue, how coftly foever, but they were carried into execution, withouther knowing to whom the was indebted for them.

Her uncle was not a little uneafy to find fuch a multitude of expensive presents thus poured in upon his niece, without knowing who was her bountiful benefactor. No one, however, sufpected in the least that they came from me; and abundance of people imagined, that the viceroy, himself, as he was a great admirer of the fair sex, was the real gallant, in masquerade. They were, in short, a immensely

experifive, that no private gentleman's purfe could bear the weight of them; and to confess the truth ingenuously, the fecret disbursements which I supported for twelve months successively, exhaustwed my finances to fuch a degree, that I was in no fmall danger of becoming a bankrupt; and notwithstanding I was thus lavish of my substance, yet I could not difcern that I met with any better treatment from Justino than usual. As she was altogether ignorant that I was the real invisible lover, the did not diftinguish me in the least from the other gentlemen who were her daily attendants. I could not blame her for what she knew nothing of, neither durst I convince her was I ever fo muchinclined to make the discovery, of her involuntary mistake; because my finances were almost exhausted, and I had all the just grounds imaginable to dread the feeing all my wilful folly and extravagance punished with my total perdition. Justina, it is true, was fensible that her invisible lover must be generous to the last degree; and the magnificence and fplendor in which fhe appeared, by virtue of her numberless and valuable prefents, made her imagine, as very reasonably she might, that he could be no less a personage than fome benevolent prince. She would fometime: "y, with a fmile upon her countenance, that her invisible gallant must be the ghost of some Amadis; and in her facetious way, she would openly protest, without the least referve, that she loved him most affectionately, and that she longed above all things to know who was her bountiful benefactor, M 2

244 THE UNFORTUNATE

benefactor, though the met with the fate of the over-curious Psyche.

I was an eye-witness of all these transports of hers; and fometimes, by indulging the romantic thought that I was, though in an indirect line, ... the object of her love and affection, I fecretly imagined myself the happiest man that ever breathed upon the face of the earth. I experienced a kind of delicacy in this fo mystical an amour; fometimes flattering myself that my dearest Justina was not altogether a stranger to the man who thus adored her, but pretended only fo to be, left she should be obliged to acknowledge a reciprocal affection. It is no great matter of wonder, that a heart, truly fenfible of the pleafure of loving an object by whom it furmifes that it is mutually beloved, should prefer the fighs and languishments of an obscure and mysterious love to the violent transports of a passion that is open and avowed: and I doubt not in the least, said the gentleman who was relating his adventures, directing his discourse to us who were his attentive auditors, but that most of you have experienced the pleasure that lies concealed in knowing that by the entertainment of such a secret passion, they delude the eyes of those with whom they converse. That fecret pleafure, continued he, allured me to fuch a degree, in the iffue, that not doubting but I should hereafter avail myself of the love my Justina conceived for her invisible gallant, I applied to new measures for evading the narrow enquiries of her uncle, contenting myself with fighing for her in secret; and

with

with the flattering and delufive idea of her being confcious of my profound love and refpect for her, I still continued to amuse her with frequent serenades, entertainments, presents, and other attentions, which engrossed my whole soul to that degree, that as soon as one day was spent, I made it my principal business and employment to find out new ways and means for gratifying her the very next.

If my love, however, for the beauteous Justina was augmented by these costly and repeated amusements, it decreased in a too visible manner my finances. The difburfements which they naturally created must inevitably have wined me in the end, had not his imperial majesty been graciously pleased to restore to me those effects of my father, which, at the unhappy juncture of his decease, lay under the sentence of confiscation. I was indebted, for this fudden and unexpected turn of my affairs, to the beneficence and warm recommendation of the baron, who was my dear Justina's uncle. This generous friend, overjoyed at the fuccefs he had met with on my behalf, being determined to have the pleasure of communicating this important good news to me by word of mouth, came to me one morning, just at the time that I was discharging the musicians, whom I had hired for my evening ferenades. I was agreeably furprised, you may easily imagine, ladies, at the glad tidings he brought me. I was the more overjoyed at it likewise, because this fortunate event occurred just a juncture when my

M 3

ftock

stock was at the lowest ebb; and this act of the emperor's royal benevolence towards me enabled me, with some degree of boldness, and with a tolerable good grace, to declare openly my inviolable attachment to the beauteous Justina. The generofity of her uncle likewife augmented much the fondness and affection I conceived for her; and at that very moment my heart was fo elated, that I imagined I had courage enough to acknowledge myself her professed adorer. I almost forgot that it was my business to make him my grateful acknowledgements: and my thoughts were wholly intent on the discovery of my inviolable love He knew my family perfectly well; and he knew likewise now, that my fortune was fufficient to encourage and justify my addresses to his dearly-beloved niece. I ventured boldly to ask the question, and begged of the baron, that he would add to the favours he had already granted me, one more effential than all the rest; namely, that he would permit me to lay both my heart, and my new-acquired fortune, at the feet of the adored Justina. The baron was struck with astonishment at the proposition; but after a short pause, pretending to look upon the motion which I had made, either as a display of my generosity, or as the flight of a transient passion, he laughed it off, as if I was not in earnest. And, indeed, he might naturally enough imagine my offer to be infincere, and no more than a fudden flight, confidering the notion he at that time entertained, that the birth of my love for his niece, and the news of

my good fortune, bore equal date. I thought, therefore, it was most adviseable to throw the mask aside, and to demonstrate to the baron that my affection for his niece was firmly established, and of long standing. I moreover frankly confessed, that I was the sole author of all those expenfive acts of gallantry, which had been the universal topic of conversation for two years past; and that, in short, I was the invisible lover, who could not be discovered till this public declaration. As this open confession, considering the little fortune I was possessed of for these two last years, demanded fome better evidence than my bare affertion, I produced a port-folio, and shewed the baron a large collection of papers, conditing principally of divers particular receipts, acquittances, and other memorandums, relative to the expences I had been at during my fecret love, and inviclable regard for his angelic niece. The baron being convinced, by ocular demonstration, of the truth and fincerity of my paffion, and that, though I had been fo furprifingly generous, I had been firially cautious and prudent in the concealment of it, returned me many thanks for my repeated acts of indulgence to his well-beloved niece; and after fundry compliments, in the most friendly , and obliging manner, the told me he count give me no positive answer to an affair of so great importance without confulting the inclinations of his niece.

I thought myfelf extremely happy to find him fo condescending, and that it was a very effential M 4

point

pointgained, that he did not absolutely reject my declaration: and as I vainly imagined that my interest in the heart of Justina was well grounded, I replied to the uncle, that I flattered myfelf, there would be but little opposition in the case; for, though it was true, that my love had been hitherto purposely concealed, and that I had never prefumedas yet to make my passion openly revealed to her, yet I had just grounds to hope, that the young lady, his niece, was no absolute stranger to the flame I had fo long stifled; and that, in short, as he had laid me under no restrictions, I was determined to embrace the first opportunity of founding ber secret inclinations. The baron, in some measure touched and affected by my diflant and peculiarly respectful deportment towards her, made no answer, one way or other, to that remonstrance, but gave me to understand, that he should be always glad to see me at his house, whether as a lover or a friend. He invited me, moreover, to a very grand entertainment that he proposed to give the next day to some particular friends, as a testimony how highly he was pleased at the almost unexpected success he had met with in the follicitation of my affairs. I found, or at least I imagined so, that the baron was paving the way, and endeavouring to promote my interest with his darling niece; for when the repast was over, he filled out a bumper, desiring that all the company would pledge him, and faid, Here's to the good health of that liberal gentleman who has made fo many entertainments for

the amusement of my niece. And after that toast was gone chearfully round, This is the gentleman, faid he, pointing to me; and I think myself obliged to discover the secret, as it testifies. not only his regard for my niece, but his gratitude to myself for the fervice I had done him. Justina coloured, and seemed, in some measure, chagrined at that open declaration of her uncle's. I endeavoured all I could to recover her from her embarrassment; and in order to prevent her blushes, or making any formal acknowledgements, I complained in my turn that the baron had in some fort betrayed his trust. Justina having recovered herfelf from the little flutter the was in, after a few complaifant reprimands thanked me for the many gallantries and honours I had conferred upon her, but at the fame time highly blamed me for the multiplicity of them, and the too great expence that of course must attend them, as well as for that fecrecy with which they were transacted; and told me, she hoped, that I would be more discreet for the future, and not expose her any more by any fuch extravagant flights of gallantry as the past.

It was evident enough that my charmer accompanied this compliment (dry and joine as it was) with an air which would have chagrined me to the last degree, had I not, in reality, been so deeply plunged in love as I was; but, alas! my passion blinded my reason so far, that I made, in my own mind, a kind of merit of that uncommon way of proceeding, and ascribed it to that modesty which we Italians affect to

M 5

pay

pay frech a peculiar regardfor. This, you will fay, ladies and gentlemen, was to shew mylest a perfect dupe and novice at the same time. It is highly probable, that the young lady, not being able to reconcile such extravagant acts of gallantry with the small foctune which at that time I was possessed of, might imagine herself indebted to some more illustrious person unknown, who paid the expence of them behind the curtain. Her distaste must assure the grounded on some such unhappy mistake; and the good circumstances I was in at the time of this discovery prevented me from entertaining such an abject thought.

You may eafily suppose, ladies, faid signor Gratiani, that being fo full of my passion as I then was, I would not throw up my cause, or leave my Justina without making my open protestations; and I found a very favourable opportunity for fo doing in a walk that we took together that evening. Accordingly, I opened my mind without referve, and acquainted her, in the tenderest terms a love fo firmly rooted as mine was could possibly devise, with that passion which her bright eyes, as well as the beauties of her mind, had infpired, and which nothing but death itself could over extinguish. I recollected almost every article, that for the two years last past of my life. I had attempted, and ufually carried into execution, in order to demonstrate to her, beyond all contradiction, the purity of my flame, and the fond ambition I had of doing all I could to pleafe her; and therefore preffed her (as it was with

her

her good uncle's affent and approbation) to accept the free-will offering of my heart and fortune. Upon this, Justina setched a deep sigh, which denoted some violent struggle in her mind; and I rightly divined what was the important and secret cause of that consist. She observed, however, a profound silence: and when I urged her at least to give me some hopes, she assured me, that she was not insensible of the peculiar regard that I had for her; but that she could not absolutely dispose of her heart without the consent of her much-honoured mother, who was then resident in Silesia. This was all I could get from her during that interview.

Though this, it is true, was but a vague and pecarious ranfwer, yet I imagined I had made a very confiderable progress; and such was my vanity, I thought my conquest sure; because I looked upon the modesty and referve of my dear Justina as nothing more than one of those formalities to which all virtuous ladies are naturally addicted; and the very next morning I communicated to the baron, her uncle, the whole of that important conference. I had all the just grounds imaginable to be perfectly fatisfied with the an-fwer, though the terms were, indeed, a little, dark and obscure, which I had received. And his lordship promised me that he would write to his fifter-in-law, in order to procure for me her confent to that alliance which I fo earnestly fued for. I do not in the least question but that he had had a long and private conference with my dear Tuftina

Justing upon our intended nuptials; for I could plainly perceive, that she distinguished me from the rest of the gentlemen who frequented her uncle's house: she acted with somewhat greater freedom, and more respect to me than the others, and would embrace every opportunity to direct her discourse to me, or now and then to whisper to me, either when we were at cards, or at the concert; and the least mark of distinction paid me, you may imagine, ladies, made my heart leap within me for joy. Such was the invincible power and influence of love over me at that particular juncture! Every hour I faw her, the fonder I grew: I doated, in short, upon her charms: 'alas! I adored her! and as the enjoyment of that dear creature was the fole aim and ambition of my foolish and deluded heart, I made it my whole business and delight to forward and promote, as far as I was able, our intended union. Day after day I urged the baron to be my advocate; and he always, on the other hand, promifed me, in the most friendly manner, that he would give me his free affent, provided his fifter-in-law's could first be properly procured.

Tired at length with nothing but fair words and fpecious delays, I determined refolutely, at all adventures, to reduce them to as narrow a compais as possible, and take a trip to Vienna, under the plausible pretence of making my most grateful acknowledgements to those gentlemen, who through the fanguine recommendation of the viceroy, had espoused my interest, in so effectual a

manner at the imperial court. And when I was once there, I proposed it should not be long before I paid my personal devoirs to the lady, my dear Justina's mother, in order to receive from her own mouth a confirmation of all my wifhes. The baron, who fincerely wished me well, approved of the plan I had formed for that purpose, and accordingly furnished me with some letters addressed to his sister-in-law, under his own hand, and with others from the viceroy to feveral of the principal lords and most illustrious personages then in high repute at the imperial court. Thus supplied with a multiplicity of recommendations, I had very just room to hope that my tour would be crowned with all the good fuccess my heart could wish: and indeed it was that fanguine hope alone that was capable of alleviating the inward trouble and concern I was in for being fo long absent from the goddess I adored.

No fooner was I arrived at Vienna, but I delivered all my credentials, and received a thousand little testimonies of civility and respect from the noblemen whom I had the honour to wait on by orders from the viceroy. The count of * **, grand * * * of her imperial majesty, to whom the viceroy had recommended me in a more peculiar manner, introduced me every when and invited me divers times to entertainments given at his own house, when there were present a great number of lords and ladies, which made my residence as agreeable as could well he conceived during my short stay at Vienna. Nay, he carried

ried his complaifance still farther; for he made me a kind of considant, and gave me to understand, that upon my return he would entrust me with some commission of importance to Rome. As he seemed to have entertained a particular kindness for me, I thought it a duty incumbent on me to entrust him with the secret views I had in going to Silesia.

The count of * * * feemed perfectly overjoyed that I had entertained thoughts of marrying into a German family; and affured me, moreover, that I could not take a more prudent step than that was to ingratiate myself at the imperial court. He promised me likewise, that he would acquaint her imperial majesty with my fecret intentions; to whom he was pleased to intimate, that several persons of the first distinction had set my character in the fairest and most advantageous light. I could not rightly conceive to what iffue thefe intimations would tend; and as I have entertained a perfect aversion to all court intrigues ever fince that unhappy hour in which my much-honoured father fell a victim to the refentment of the public; and besides, as the interest of my heart was infinitely more urgent, I embraced the first favourable opportunity that occurred, to beg of him not to retard, by any means whatever, the profecution of my journey into Silesia. He detained me, however, for a time, and fome few days after, he carried me with him to an entertainment given in the camp, where I dined with a young foreign nobleman, to whom he feemed to pay a more than common respect.

liis

vate

This young lord, who, as most people imagined, was a Polonese of high distinction, was a person of no easy access, seemed somewhat dejected, and far from being open and free in conversation. However, after I had been in his company fome time, I found his fentiments were truly noble. Though the count gave him no higher a title than his excellence when he addressed his difcourse to him, yet I perceived, by the distant respect he paid him, that he was no less a perfon than foine prince incog. We had a long conference together about the pleasures of Italy, and the customs peculiar to that happy country. He asked me a thousand questions relative to the Kingdom of Naples in particular; aikl at last he pretended, from the pleafing idea I had given him of that city in particular, that he was ffrongly difposed to go and spend sometime in that garden of the world. Nay, he proposed that I should go along with him in about a fortnight. The count hearkened to that proposition, and gave me to understand, that the journey thither was the very commission that he intended to trust to my care and conduct. I answered with all due deserence, gratitude, and efteem; and I earnestly entreated that young nobleman to postpone his intended journey at least for a week or ten days longer, that I might be enabled, within the compass of that time, to pay a vifit, on which my future happinels in a great measure depended. He did not absolutely infift on going sooner: and I promised him faithfully that I would dispatch ryy, own pri-

vate affairs with all the expedition imaginable; and fet out accordingly the very next day for Breslau, where the mother of the lady resided.

That lady, upon my arrival there, very unfortunately, lay dungerously ill; and that unforefeen disappointment detained me in that city much longer than I thought for; because I was obliged, contrary to my expectations, to tarry at my quarters, in waiting for her recovery, before I could have any favourable opportunity of talking to her on the important topic that was to be fecretly discussed between us. As I love my Justina with all the fincerity of an humble adorer, that unexpected delay was to me an inexpressible mortification. I was fenfible, that I was at a great distance from her, and that it was a very difficult matter, for that reason, for me to write to her, or receive any news from the spot where she resided: and from the dangerous indisposition that her mother laboured under, I greatly feared that my labour at last would prove fruitless and ineffectual. I was under terrible apprehensions likewise lest the count of * * * should be grofly offended at the violation of my promife, however involuntary, in reality, it might be; and moreover, that it might prove very prejudicial to my interest at the imperial court.

You must allow, ladies, that the fituation of a lover, like me, under such difficulties, had something in it extremely shocking. At last, however, I was introduced to the lady, and having resided for some weeks at Breslau with her, begged

a positive answer to the important question I had proposed. At first she desired to be excused, under a pretence of referring the affair to the inclinations of the baron, her brother-in-law: but I plainly discerned the grounds of her delay, and that she was not rightly disposed to marry her daughter to an Italian. However, she assured me, upon her departure, that she would entirely acquiesce in her brother's final determination.

I was not over-pleased with the issue of my tedious journey; and a secret thought ran in my mind, though I could not account for it, that foreboded the inconstancy and perfidious treatment I should meet with from my fair Justina.

I directly returned from Breslau to Vienna, in order to take my leave of the gentlemen my friends there; but in the first place I paid my duty to the count of * * *, in order to receive his instructions and commands at Rome, or any other place within the Italian dominions. One of the first questions, however, that I asked him, was relative to the young Polonese nobleman. He informed me, that he was impatient, and would · ftay no longer where he was, but took the road to Munich; and, moreover, that he was not determined in his own mind, whether he should page his first visit to Italy or France. The mysterious air with which he answered me, raised my curiosity, and induced me to make enquiry elsewhere into the real quality of that Polonese stranger. No one, as I could find, was able to make me any fatisfactory reply in that particular. The common report, however, was, that some great prince had been at the imperial court, and had resided for some time in Vienna; but then those reports were vague and slying only, and by no means to be relied on. Some insisted that he was either the chevalier de St. George, or the count of Charlois; others again evere of opinion that he was the prince of Bavaria; and others again, (which, indeed, was the most probable conjecture) that he was the hereditary prince of Moscovy, and the unfortunate son of the czar Peter the First.

Every information that I procured was so mysterious and unintelligible, that I almost wished I had never been introduced into his company. I avoided even so much as making mention of the affumed title of the Polonese stranger to any one I conversed with; and my whole thoughts were bent on returning to Italy, and Naples in particular, where love had long summoned me to attend.

You may eafily imagine, ladies, that on my first arrival in that city, my principal core and concern was to pay my devoirs to my angelic Justina. A mistress, whom a lover had not set eyes on for five months successively, must, doubtless, be a transporting fight; especially to one whose heart was conscious of no act of inconstancy or persidiousness to reproach it. Mine was, without reserve, delivered up to that innocent pleasure, and incessantly sighed after that happy moment which should throw me into the ravishing

ravishing embraces of my dear Justina. I stattered myfelf, moreover, that the happy hour was not far distant; when the baron her uncle told me ingenuously, that his fifter-in-law was in great fears, that her dear Justina could not brook that reftraint to which all the Italian ladies in general are accustomed; and for that reason she had strong objections to the nuptials proposed. To this he added, however, in very obliging and friendly terms, that fuch estrangement fell folely on my country, and that she had no objection to my person. He frankly confessed, moreover, that he fincerely wished our alliance might take place. He could not possibly say any thing to me, that was more capable of foothing the anguish that so bitterly tortured my aching heart. My hard case, it is true, affected him much; and ne feemed really concerned at my dejection. For my own part, I could not refrain from expostulating with him in the following terms.

Alas! then, fir, are not the fecret fighs and tears, which I have vented and fhed for these three years past, sufficient to assure my dearest Justina, that she, and she only, reigns mistress of my heart? does a fondness and affection for her, so constant and established as mine is, deserve to be treated with so many obstacles, or rather, direct oppositions? If there be the least necessity, continued I, to give your Justina, and mind, any farther demonstrations of my being at all times ready and willing to accomplish any thing she can reasonably wish or require, I will on her first request.

request, change all the lands and effects I am now possessed of into houses, government securities, or make any alterations therein as she, or you, shall please to order and direct, and transport myself into his imperial majesty's dominions.

The offer, replied the baron, is too unreafonable, too condescending for you to comply with. We will not put you on any such unmerciful testimonies of your veracity or honour. I will go and write to my sister, and do you go and

pay Justina a visit.

I have already, faid I, paid my respects to your niece, and she did not receive me with that life and fpirit, that ardency and pleafure, which the most referved or modest affection would have been constrained to shew for an avowed lover; after fo many months, or, in short, such an age of absence. All our conversation turned on the health and welfare of her mother, and on the general news of the country, notwithstanding I used my utmost endeavours to touch a more interesting. and harmonious string. I excused her at first, confidering that filial duty fhe naturally owed to a fond and indulgent mother, who had been long absent from her: but the continuation of her colorifs and indifference gave me foon just grounds to fear that she was perfidious and inconstant. I observed, moreover, that my Justina shewed, too visibly for me, a more affectionate regard for a young Gernlan, arrived at Naples, during my tour into Silesia. He was her devoted fervant at all affemblies, and was more lavish, if poffble,

possible, than myself, in his expences, to procure her favour. Through the appellation of a German, he found it no difficult matter to ingratiate himself either with the viceroy, or the baron: I found them all together; and as he was perfectly well acquainted with all the courts in Europe, and more particularly that of Vienna, he made enquiry after divers noblemen than I had feen there. Our convertation, however, was very geoneral: my heart was swelled to that degree, with love and jealoufy, that in my answers I was very laconic, and treated him with fuch a coldness and reluctance, as is natural to a man in his converse with one he imagines to be a rival. On first fight of him, it darted into my thoughts, that my Justina's indifference towards me could arise from no other fource than her regard for him. I must do the gentleman justice; both his person and deportment were very strong recommendations in his favour. He had made feveral public entertainments for the ladies, and Justina was always a party principally concerned. As he affumed the character of a German, he personated one so well, that it was impossible for the most first observer to discover him to be a native of any other country: and it is highly probable, that I should have entertained a much more favourable opinion of him than I did, if I had not been fuch a blind amorous dupe as I was. It is a very mortifying article, however, for a nice and delicate lover to expatiate on fuch particular proceedings. .

I used my utmost endeavours to reclaim my Justina by every act of fondness and indulgence that my almost-broken heart could possibly devile. No fooner had that pretended German given the ladies a public entertainment, than I took all imaginable care to give another the next day; and regardless of the expence, I always eclipfed the glory of his, however maghificent in reality it was: notwithflanding all these precautions, I could not answer the end proposed; that is to say, to be preferred before him. In fhort, I was absolutely drove to the very brink of despair. Justina was not insensible of the confusion and perplexity I was in; and vifibly dreading left I should publish the amour which I had fo long supported, she, with all the artifice of a court-coquette, divided her favours and her frowns fo equally between my rival and me, that she always got the ascendancy over me at that critical conjuncture when my difgust and refentment were upon the ticklish point of breaking out and coming to light: my love and affection for her reviving, and being, as it were, rekindled by fuch artful illusions, I looked upon myfelf as monftroully to blame, nay, ungrateful, for entertaining the least jealous thought of her being in the least perfidicus and inconstant. In short, Justina acted the part of a coquette with that art and address, that by her plausible complaints fhe gave me to understand, that the favours she shewed my rival, the German, were purely out of complaifance and regard for her indulgent uncle; and I, like a blind inamorato, took all that she

ofaid

faid for gospel upon her bare word. It must be acknowledged, indeed, that all fuch romantic lovers, as I was, are thoughtless dupes and credu-·lous coxcombs.

. This false confidence of mine gave me an opportunity of preffing her home, to let me know the true state and fituation of her heart: and Justina, though nothing could load her conscience with the weight of a more fecret fin, or one of a deeper dye, swore to me, that she sighed for me, and me only, though fhe thought it most adviseable, for a while, to keep her passion for me concealed. She had so far the art of fond persuasion over me, that at last I thought myself one of the happiest lovere that ever breathed upon the face of the earth. Every thing feemed to favour and countenance this fatal error. Justina did not fo frequently appear in public as she used to do; and my rival, to all outward appearance, was not near fo affiduous: he did not vifit the viceroy fo often as he did before; who, under a pretence of being violently indisposed, admitted none to his table but fuch officers as were his most intimate friends and acquaintance. The baron her uncle went oftener to the court, and his piece, in his absence, being obliged to shake off a great part of her visiters, amused herself with frequenting only private concerts, where I was always admitted. 'This act of indulgence giving me a favourable opportunity of feeing her with greater freedom, I never let the least lucky moment flip, that I had to entertain her with my protef-

tations of eternal love and conflancy: and the feemed highly delighted with all my affiduities and attendances upon her.

In my own mind I was perfectly overjoyed at the viceroy's being indisposed, though most people of fashion looked upon it only as a faint, and firmly disbelieved the current report. Naples was at that time full of foreigners; every one feemed jealous of the fecret views of the Spanish court. Nay, it was whifpered about, that there was a conspiracy on foot; and it was rumoured, that a nobleman of high rank and distinction was fent, for some misdemeanour, which was purposely concealed, to the castle of St. Elme; in the private profecution of whom the viceroy's time (as the politicians infinuated) was wholly taken up, under the pretence of his being dangeroufly indifposed. The pretended German, my rival, feemed to be in a greater flutter and confusion than any one effe; and I never faw him, but that fufpected conspiracy was the principal subject of his discourse. As it was more for the interest of the government, however, to quash such an idle rumour, than to let it gain ground, the viceroy opened his palace again, and the baron refumed his affemblies. To this false report of a plot, another rumour immediately fucceeded; and that was, though highly improbable, that the chevalier de St. George refided somewhere in the city, incog. Justina shewed a wiolent curiofity to be informed who that illustrious adventurer was; and as the Polonese stranger whom I had

- 5

feen feveral times at Vienna, came into my thoughts. I told her unguardedly, that in all probability he was the man, and, that she might be more affured of the truth of her intelligence, I would make it my business to examine his features the first time I faw him. Unhappily for her, as well as the Polonese stranger, I described him too well. This stranger, for several days successively, was the principal topic of our conversation. As I was under no apprehension of the least guile or deceit, I very naturally told her the whole story, as I had heard it related at Vienna. My faithless, perfidious mistress, as soon as she was let into the fecret, communicated it with a world of pleasure to my rival, the pretended German, but rewarded my imprudent discovery with some tender expressions to sooth my passion for her, by fwearing to me, time after time, that she was in great hopes that my love and constancy would conquer, very shortly, her mother's prejudices and objections to our happy union.

Notwithstanding all these artful assurances of hers, I still was restless and uneasy to find the familiarities that passed between her and my rival. I concealed, however, as well as I could, my jealousy and distrust, in order not to augment those disagreeable ideas she had entertained of the austerity of most Italian husbands. Nay, I carried the point still farther, and affected to have a better opinion of my rival than in reality I had before. Could any one be more complaisant? Some sew days after that, an opportunity offered for my

shewing him what an easy and contented lover I was. One evening, when I went to Justina's house, on account of a private concert there, where I generally made one of the performers, I perceived that the German, my rival, clapped a paper, folded up in the neatest manner, into her hands. I was forely chagrined, I own, at this nublic act of familiarity, and proposed to expostulate with her upon that point: I pretended, how ever, to have feen nothing of that piece of gals lantry; and I stepped up to her with an air of freedom and content. Justina, with a very serene countenance, told me, that she would gratify my curiofity with a fight, before the concert began, of a very curious letter that the German had communicated to her. She read to he accordingly the fum and substance of a long letter, dated from Vienna, which contained a very circumstantial account of an escape of a certain Mahametan prince out of the feraglio, with a view, as it was reported, to renounce his faith, and become a member of the christian and true catholic church; and moreover, that he assumed the title of prefumptive heir of the Ottoman empire. The author of that historical anecdote pretended, that that Turkish prince, having taken his first flight to Vienna, petitioned the Imperial court to shelter and protect him, and permit him to refide in their capital city as a foreigner, incog. in order not to incense the Ottoman porte too far. Some infifted that he had taken his route to Rome, in order to be baptifed by his holiness; and itewas farther

reported,

reported, that he was to refide at Naples, till he could be completely baptifed according to hi; high character and birth. He was described, according to common fame, as a prince, well made, of a swarthy complexion, with hair of a chestnut colour, and eyes brilliant and lively enough, with a stern look, and an absent mind; in short, so much like the foreigner I saw at Vienna, that I could not refrain from once more afferting that he was the identical person.

Justina pretending that the had observed some variations in what I had told her before, and the character described in the manuscript; this gave the pretended German a very favourable opportunity of alking me a multitude of queffions, and comparing my answers with the lineaments of the person described in the letter. At last, however, he concluded that the picture therein drawn was the very identical person I had seen at Vienna; and upon mature confideration, we neither of us doubted, but the nobleman incog. who was confined within the castle of St. Elme, was the illustrious prince of the Ottoman empire. The natural air with which Justina supported this conversation lest me no room to doubt of the story contained in the German's, parrative, notwith standing I then thought it most adviseable to conceal my jealoufy and refentment. My error still continued for fome days, but at the end of that space of time I very plainly perceived, that Jultina ceased her usual familiarity with me, and liftened with attention to nothing but what came from

N 2

the mouth of the German, having cajoled me out of all the ecclair ciffement that in reality the wanted. Nay, farther, I was fecretly informed, that my rival's valet carried particular messages to her almost every day. In short, I could visibly discover, that Justina was inclined in her heart to desert My fincere passion for her was alarmed at fuch repeated acts of coldness and indifference: I studied, every way I could think of, to revive her affection for me; but all my endeavours proved fruitless and ineffectual. Though drove almost to despair by these alternatives, I still waited with patience for fome time, in hopes that upon the receipt of a letter from her mother, with her approbation of our intended union, she would fettleher wavering mind, and reward my constancy. You must allow, ladies, that few Italians would prove so patient and condescending. This delay, however, turned out the conclusion of my love.

Tired, perfectly tired, with this capricious deportment of the fair Justina, I soon after waited upon her uncle to beg of him to explain ingenuously the views which the German had in his repeated gallantries towards his niece. I flatter myself, said I, that, after the sanguine promise, by lord, which you was so good to make me, you will indulge me so far, as to case my tortured mind in regard to the capricious deportment of your niece. Her coldness and indifference, the silence of her mother, and the incessant assistance visits of the German, perfectly alarm my love and affection for her. It is possible, my lord,

I may be miltaken; and if you will be but kind enough to affure me that I am so, I shall depend on your veracity, and be perfectly easy. The baror, her uncle, gave but a cold answer to this warm remonstrance. He told me, that the German stranger, whom I spoke of, was a nobleman of high birth and distinction, and one upon his travels; and that I had no great occasion to be jealous of his friendly deportment towards his niece, especially since he was just upon his departure. Nay, farthermore, he said, after a very blunt manner, I am surprised, for my part, that you do not dispute the point with him like a man of honour.

This taurt, coming from the mouth of an able and experienced officer, and from a German baron; appeared to me a gross reflection on my courage. Full of this idea, I determined rather to lose my life than my mistress: upon my departure therefore from the baron, whose blunt repreach had stung me to the heart, I went directly to my rival's quarters, and in plain terms challenged him to fight me. My rival, imagining I was not really in earnest, laughed at my proposition, and began to rally me upon fo rash a misconducto The serious air, however, that I put on, and the refentment which its found glowed in my bosom, too visibly denoting my fixed intentions not to recede from my purpole, be readily accepted of my challenge, upon condition that I would ingenuoully acknowledge the real motive. That I will, faid I, without the least reserve. You cannot but

be

be fenfible, that I adore fignora Juftina, and that I had an indisputable right to her favour and affection before your arrival; and that the ardent defire I had of haftening our happy ruptials induced mecto be absent from her so long, and to wait on her mother, then in Silefia, to follicit her confers. Either therefore, fir, refolve never to vifit her any more, or our fwords shall determine who has the best title. Take your choice, fir. It is mighty well, fir, faid the German .- Whythen I will make choice of both-I will refign to you all my claim to the lady-But we will fight it out notwithstanding-Areyou willing?-Yes, replied I, I am. - Why then, to-morrow fir, I will meet you without fail by fix-and mer. joned the par-Gicular spot.

As we had thus fettled the preliminaries, I returned home, and wrote a line to my fair inconftant, to inform her, that I was resolutely bent to dispute my interest in her heart with my rival, whom she so unjustly preserved before me.

It is possible, madam, said I in my note, that this may be the last time that you will be importuned with my sighs: and in case you do not see me to-morrow, you may be affured that your perfidious deportment, and the sword of my more powerful rival, have prevailed, and that the most faithful and constant of all lovers is no more.

I gave my valet strict orders not to deliver this message till the very moment he saw me set out for the place appointed for the decision of this important affair.

My German rival was punctual, I found, to his appointment. We fought for some confiderable time without any remarkable advantage on either fide, and without any blood-shed. Soon after, however, I perceived that I had received a wound in my fide; but in the heat of a combat, where my Justina was to be the prize or reward of the conquest, I was so much maker of myself, as to conceal my pain, in order to renew the battle. However, the blood that flowed from my wound betraying what I would have concealed, and my rival perceiving that he had received a flight wound in his arm, he dropped the point of his fword, and asked me whether I was sufficiently satisfied? -After that he expressed an affectionate concern for my welfare. The large quantity of blood that I lost on this occasion, giving him just grounds to fear that my life was in danger, he begged the favour of me to conceal the duel, till he had time enough to quit Naples, from whence he was determined to depart that very evening. I faithfully promifed that I would; but as I could not equally answer for the secrecy of my valet, I advised him either to quit the place directly, or at least to fly for shelter to the first church he came at, for fear of a pursuits Way rival, who was a perfect stranger to our customs, in regard to an afylum in fuch dilemmas, feemed charmed with the generous advice I gave him; and being willing to testif, his generolity, at the same time wished me my life a thousand times over and for my good fuccess in my amour. He told no more-N 4

over, in order to remove all suspicious and jeachouses of any intended rivalship, that the dangerous wound I had received had only retarded his departure for one day; and that he should set out directly for Russia, where he had affairs of the last importance to transact. From thence, said he, you may form a just judgement that I paid a visit at Naples with quite different views from that of a love-adventure.

He took his leave: and I, very folkcitous about the concealment of my misfortune, for fear of betraying him, took care to be conveyed, as privately as possible, to the first inn that could be met with thereabouts; where, under pretence of preparing myfelf in a proper manner for one of their bagrios, I fentfor a furgeon. In the mean time my abfence from Naples was taken great notice of; as also that of the German, my rival, who was vanished all on a sudden; by both which occurrences it was foon fuspected, that our animofities had been determined by a duel. The viceroy had immediate notice of the affair, fent instantly a guard to both our respective apartments, and my retinue were taken into custody, without being able to discover what was become of me. The baron, who had a peculiar regard for men notwithstanding all the prejudices his niece had endeavoured to inspire him with to my disadvantage, was indefatigable in his endeavours to find me out: but whilft he was thus follicitous in his enquiries after me, he discovered, what he little fuspected, suipected, that his niece Justina and her governante were both eloped.

When this news once got air, he no ways doubted, but that, after I had mardered the German, I had fecured my prize. That false, though natural notion enough, fired the good old officer with rage and refentment. He obtained a warrant from the viceroy for fearthing every place, that they had the least fuspicion of, throughout the whole city. My life was at stake in case of my being deemed guilty. In fo close a fearch, I was heard of the next day: the baron came himself to the inn where I was quartered, at the head of the officers who were invested with the warrant, and without any regard to decency or punctilio, flew up to my chamber; and drawing the curtains of my bed in a violent passion, expecting to find his niece with me, he asked me in the most haughty and imperious tone, what I had done with her? where was his dear Justina? That name, which I fo much doated on, reviving my flame for her, I made answer in a kind of transport,-Here, in my heart. In your heart! faid he, perfidious miscreant! What then, said he, she's fled, is she? And with that he drew his sword, with an intent to punish that heart that had rebbed him of his niece. He was going, in short, to facrifice me to his unjust refentment that moment, had not the officer who was present with him, and feemed aftonished at my tranquillity, prevented him by laying fast hold on his arm.

You may eafily imagine, that the rage of the baron, the name of Justina, whom he demanded at my hands, and the rude treatment that I met with, could not fail of striking me with aftonishment to the last degree. Love, esteem, friendship, gratitutle, fear, despair, and a thousand jealous thoughts, rushing on my mind at once, almost broke my heart: I felt a thousand different shocking thoughts, a thousand different tortures, which words have no power to express. I recollected myself, however, as well as I could, and asked the baron, in my turn, from whence arose that fury and vengeance of his against an innocent friend, and the most afflicted and unfortunate of all fincere and constant lon vers. He answered me, in the most cruel terms, that he was come to demand his niece at my hands, whom I had robbed him of in the most clandestine and dishonourable manner; and to demand satisfaction, moreover, for the life of his friend, the German, whom I had facrificed to my refentment," I resolutely protested against both those imputations as scandalously false: I assured him that the German, my fuspected rival, was alive, and in perfect health: and I voluntarily offered to join my endeavours with his, in order to recover, if , possible, my dear Justina; and I was doubtful whether I ought not to lay at my rival's door that attempt with which I was fo falfely and difingenuously charged. In thost, after all these expostulations. I related every minute circumstance of our quarlel, our duel, and our final farewel.

Not-

Notwith landing all my allegations, I was infantly clapped into a litter, and transported, under a strong guard, to the castle of St. Elme. I was very closely confined; and my surgeon was the only person allowed to visit me; and to do the gentleman justice, his ability and address, as well as his humane concern for the many hardships I laboured under, will always demand my most grateful acknowledgements.

One day that gentleman faid to me, upon his first entrance into my apartment, that he was entrusted with a secret commission to pay the compliments of a Polonese nobleman, and to deliver to me the billet which he then put into my hands. I trembled at the very opening of it, though I could assign no just reason for any peculiar concern. The whole contents were compri-

fed in the few following lines:

The Poloncie stranger, with whom you had fome private converse at the house of the count of ***, has heard of your misfortune, and is since the could wish it has resident in this place, and could wish it was any ways in his power to do you any service. He freely offers you his purse, having nothing else to offer. He is one who is altogether as unfortunate as yourself; but unless you are desirous of aggravating his missortunes, you will chige him in forgetting that you ever saw him, and act the friend in never opening your mouth about him.

My furgeon defired to know whether my billet required an answer: and I contented hyself with only

only fending him the following short reply, by word of mouth, viz. That I was infinitely delighted with the remembrance of that young nobleman; that I returned him a thousand thanks for his generous offer; and that he might rely on my honour and secrecy in regard to the important analyse which he mentioned.

Whilst I was in this solitary situation, a close prisoner in the castle, I made many a melancholy reslection on my own wayward fortune. I knew myfelf perfectly innocent : I could not, on mature deliberation, think the German, my imaginary rival, guilty of the crime. I was willing likewife to judge favourably of my dear Justina, and to think that the had still more honour than infidelity in her . conduct; and yet I was forely at a loss to account for her fudden and unexpected disappearance.-That German, faid I to myfelf, could never, I imagine, have demeaned himself so far, could never play fuch an hypocritical cowardly part, after having acted with fo much generofity and honour. I always looked upon him as a man of courage and intrepidity, and we very feldom find any person, . who is truly valiant, capable of being guilty of avery bate and mean-spirited action: but, had that been the case, and had he proved so shamefully disinge! nuous, could the dear Justina, the angel whom I adore, have ever proved fo false, and so perfidious, as to confent to fuch a differaceful elopement? could she ever be so barbarous as to sting me to the heart, at the fame time that I was shedding my blood in order to merit her efteem ?-No, no, replied I, Justina could aever acquiesce in an act of so much

much horror and injustice. Justina knows full well, that I adore her :- The loves me still; and it is highly probable, that at this very moment she is inconfolable, by finding herfolf in the forced embraces of some perfidious stranger. O Justina! cried I, I am absolutely drove to despair, through my ignorance of that cruel fortune which, I fear, has befallen you.

I was in one of these reveries when the baron paid me a vnit in my apartment: he had a paper in his hand, and his eyes were fwelled with tears. I could not tell what to make of this unexpected visit; for every thing seems frightful and hideous to a person under close confinement. He approached my bed-fide, and faid to me, as he threw the paper down beforeme, I am come, fir, to explain to you a fecret, a riddle fo mysterious, that it almost breaks my heart. My perfidious wicked niece has deceived us both: and in order to recompence you for all your fighs and tears, all your assiduities and expensive presents, the infamous, the undutiful, the ungrateful, has thrown herself into the embraces of a Ruffian nobleman,-Read there-Behold! if you can with patience, the letter which she has had the hardiness to fend me Sure a fond, indulgent uncle, was never fo shamefully abused!

After this, the baron drawing his fword, and delivering it, naked as it was, into my hands, Here, fir, faid he, take this, and plunge it, without referve, into my bosom: punish my fondness and credulity as they justly deserve; and wash out,

with my blood, that eternal blemish, that indelible blot upon my honour, with which it is irretrievably stained by my graceless, abandoned niece; and averige the wrongs, which this rash hand, through a blind partiality, and the heat of my passion, had inevitably done you, had it not been providentially with-held.

Here the good old officer burst into tears. For my own part, I setched a deep sigh or two, not knowing what proper answer to make, and took up the satal billet, and in a perfect tremor read it over; the substance whereof was to this, or the like effect, viz.

That being terrified at the hard lot which generally attends all Neapolitan wives, and magining herself a destined facrifice to an Italian friend, her romantic lover, fignor Gratiani, she was determined, at all adventures, to accompany the Russiannobleman, who had frequented his house under the assumed character of the German stranger; and that she made no doubt, but that by an intermarriage with him she should shine at Petersburgh, since he was a peculiar favourite of the care.

It is impossible for words to express, continued the baron, the surprise which I was in upon the receipt of that imperious, and most undutiful letter.

O heavens! cried I, overwhelmed with deep defpair, how long has love been fuch a montrous crime, that I must fusser fuch agonizing pains for my adoration of an ungrateful beauty! What punishment then can be sufficient for persist-

OUL

puffness and infidelity, if a passion so pure, and so constant, as mine has been, deserves such a severe treatment? What!-Can Justina infult and betray me, after a demonstration of so much fondness; after such repeated acts of uncommon indulgence ? ---- And shalf I doat on her still ? ----No, no, faid I to the baron; I will confole myfelf, under the weight of so unparalleled an affliction, and will cease to punish you, my lord, with the mention of a folly, which I now fincerely repent of. I will fit down, with as much content as possibly I can, under her confession of so glaring a perfidy; fince it clears me, beyond all contradiction, to your lordship, of that gross gailt which you fo unjustly laid to my charge. Let her follow her infamous Ruffan; but let your lordship and muretain that mutual friendship which has for so many years subsisted between us! After this address I gave my hand to the afflicted baron. We embraced each other more affectionately, if possible, than ever. I delivered the fword back to his, lordship, and begged of him to sheathe it: the baron, conscious of his unjust infult, and unmerited resentment, asked a thousand pardons for his rashness, and too hasty centure of my conduct. Me ingenuously acknowledged, that his high dapleasure was worked up to that unjustifiable pitch through the false and ungenerous infinuations of Justina, that I had secret intentions of stealing her away from him in a difhonourable and dandeftine manner. In short, he frankly told me, it was that attful misrepresentation of hers, that induced him

to speak of my acting like a man of honour, the fense of which I so unhappily mistook.——II considered the weight of his lordship's grief, and took particular care, therefore, to utter no reproaches. I thought myself happy (though it cost me so dear) that I was able to break that charm, which had so unaccountably fixed me the constant adorer of the persidious Justina.

Whilst we were thus confoling each other, and officer, by express orders from the viceroy, waited on me, to let me know that I was honourably difcharged, and at full liberty to act as I pleased. I had now no centinels to guard me; but my own domestics were permitted to attend. It was moreover left to my own choice, whether I thought proper to remove from the castle to my own usual place of residence, or to reside in the apartment till I was perfectly restored to my former state of health. I accepted of the last offer, through the advice of my furgeon, who was much afraid left a too hafty removal might retard my cure. I was in a fair way of doing well; I could get up, and walk about. I received vifits from my friends, and I faw the baron every day. In the cool of the evening I could make shift to take a tour upon the terrace by way of an airing n and to meditate, as long as I thought proper, on the inconstancy of the fair fugitive. I was furprised that I never saw the Polonese stranger, who honoured me with his billet; and I durft not make any enquiry about him, left I should be guilty of abreach of promife, fince he defired to

be conclaid, though for what reasons I was at a lofs to determine. I could not forbear reflecting, however, with gratitude on the honour and respect which he had so privately shewed me. At last, by accident, I faw him upon the terrace. I approached him accordingly, in order to pay my duty to him, and return my gesteful acknowledgements for the honours he had done me: out he put on a sterner countenance than he did when I faw him at Vienna, and feemed industrious to avoid me. I was fo altered, that he could not recollect who I was, till I had actually made my address. He expressed abundance of pleasure or feeing me again; affured me of his fincere concern for the misfortunes that I had laboured under, and begged of me to oblige him with a short recital. He seemed to me to have his thoughts quite otherwise engaged; and I looked upon the attention which he gave to what I faid, as a mark only of politeness and respect. Alas! I little imagined how deeply my story affected him; but I foon discovered the secret spring; for in the continuation of the thread of my adventures, when I touched upon the Ruffian, of whom Justina had spoke to her uncle, the Polonese Istranger cried out, in a kind of confusion, O, fir, I am actually betrayed !---Your rival was my accurfed fpy! let us retire, and I will tell you, in my turn, the subject of my fears.

When we were alone in his own apartment, the Polonese stranger, very visibly disturbed in

mind, addressed me in the following torms.

Do

Do not conceal, I conjure you, one fingle article, or the minutest circumstance, relative to your rival: it is possible I may live to see the day when I may be able to do you justice, and avenge your cause. I am, fir, said he with a dejected air, the unfortunate Czarewitz, the hereditary prince of Muscovy; and although the only fon of the most puissant monarch in the universe, you fee, I am reduced to the necessity of petitioning for an afylum against the vengeance of an incensed father .-- Can it be possible, my dear prince, faid I interrupting him, that I should be happy enough, under the weight of all my misfortunes, to find fome affinity between your highness's afflictions and my own?--I instantly arose, in order to tedify my furprise and my respect. Keep your feat, continued the prince; give me but your attention, and I will entrust you with an important fecret. Ever fince I have absconded from Russia, I have been informed, that the czar, my father, has dispatched spies, throughout all the Asiatic and European courts, in order to find out the place of my abode. I had private intimation of it given me at Vienna; and that was the real reason, when I first saw you, why I assumed the character of the Polonese stran-1 ger. His Imperial majesty, who is my brother-in-law, fearing left I should be discovered, fent me to Tirol. I was purfued thither, and found out by Romanzoff, the captain of my father's guard; but I got off by night, and fled his ther in corder to lie concealed. No one here, L

am apt to believe, knows me, belides yourfelf, except the vice-roy, and one or two perhaps of his counce. I have been relident here fome confiderabletime, and I propose to reside here incog. till a happy reconciliation with my father can be accomplished. Now, by all concurring circumstances, I take it for granted, I am betrayed. The filence of all my correspondents, and the sudden Meparture of that Russian, who has resided here fome time thider the affumed title of the German stranger, makes me very uneafy, and apprehensive that my father has heard of my retreat. Now, fir, tell me, I beg of you, does any friend of yours know that I am here? did that Russian, your rival, ever talk with you, directly or indirectly, about me? Answer, fir, I conjure you, without the least referee.

Before I had heard one half of what his highness had to fay, I was confcious to myfelf, that I had been guilty of too much imprudence. I faw at once through the whole plan of the intrigue between Justina and the German, my rival; and it struck me with horror and confusion. I endeavoured, however, to recover myfelf, and be as fedate as possibly I could, not thinking a adviseable to open the whole matter aconce to that un appy prince: I contented myself therefore with telling him ingenuously, that I had heard his name mentioned at Vienna, amongst a great number of other princes, who were upon their travels; but that I had never heard it once . mentioned at Naples; to which I added, that notwithflanding

standing the German my lival was as attentive as any one well could be to what passed at court, he feemed fully perfuaded, for a confiderable time, that the nobleman incog. at the castle of St. Elme, was the chevalier de St. George, but afterwards he concluded him to be a Turkish prince, of whose escape from the seraglio he himself gave us a particular detail. Andoit is highly probable, faid I, that he knows nothing of your departure from Russia; at least, he never opened his lips to me int any respect relating to your highness. So much the worse, said the prince, setching a deep sigh at the fame time: the villein has, it is true, been too sharp for you, but has not as yet met with his deferts. Time, however, brings all things to light. He closed this melancholy scene with desiring me to keep the discovery which he had made, an impenetrable fecret; to act the part of a fincere friend, and to pay him my visits once at least every day.

As foon as I had taken my leave, and found my-felf alone, I recollected every minute circumftance that his highness had been pleased so frankly to communicate; and by comparing the whole with what I had unguardedly discovered to the perfidious Justina, and the particular description I had given her of the Poloness stranger, I was fully convinced, that I had actually betrayed the unfortunate Czaréwitz. How detestable a figure did even Justina make at that critical conjuncture! and with what abhorrence did I restest on all her artful and insidious proceedings! Must you, faid I, must you, thou perfidious miscreant! abuse the

factod

facted nanta of love, in order to engage and draw your unlappy, your credulous dotard, into fuch an infatious intrigue ! could not I then love you, without forfeiting either my honour or my life? As these reluctant reflections threw me into a fit of despair, I determined, at all adventures, to entrust the baron with the whole important secret. I begged of him accordingly to honour me with a Afit directly, and, in the most obliging manner, he instantly complied with my request. I discovered to him, under the fanction of an inviolable fecret, the real quality of the prince Alexis Petrowitz, his too well grounded uneafiness and inquietude in regard to the treacherous Raffian, and my too perfidious Justina. I consulted with him, whether I ought not, in point of honour, to atquaint the prince ingenuously with my just suspicions relative to Justina and my rival, that he might be the better judge of his dangerous fituation, and enabled thereby to make a fafe retreat, before it was too late. The baron was of my opinion, and generous enough to testify his readiness to facrifice the credit and reputation of his niece to the fuperior regard and concern he was in for his highness, lest his delay in point of removal might Prove of fatal confequence; and the baron gave into that fentiment of mine the more willingly, as he had but fo lately discovered that treacherous intrigue from the information of her governante.

That unhappy inspectives, too much consided in by the baron, after she had not only counived at the persidy of Justina, but been an accomplice in her

in trigue

intrigue, foon found herelf shamefully a andoned and forfaken by those, on whose future far ours she too credulously relied. Nothing, however, is more common, than to find, that persons guilty of the most dishonourable actions are for the most part jealous of those who have aided and affisted them in the fuccessful profecution of their wicked defigns. That Florentine governante, reduced to despair, through the fear of meeting with some very fevere punishment in some measure adequate to her demerits, had taken fanctuary within the walls of a church, and there poisoned herself; which is commonly the derniere reforte of fuch mercenary wretches, in almost all parts of Italy. The horrors of death, however, awakening her conscience, and accusing her of the atrocious crime she had been guilty of, she had sent a special messenger to the baron, by the express orders of her confessor, and revealed to him the whole mysterious misconduct of his niece. According to her depolition, the Ruslian was far from being an adorer of Justina, and had business in his head, of more importance than a love intrigue only; and therefore, as to that particular, he informed me justly. He had never addressed Justina, before it was requifite for the more effectual accomplishment of his fecret commission; but in order to answer his artful and private views, he had deluded here with pompous promifes. Justina, dazzled by his grand appearance and the extravagant expendes he was at to gratify her vanity, had made him large codeoffions, and, to all outward appearance,

favours

favours beyond his infifting upon; out a young traveller and an artful courtier feldom fail of accepting wind-falls of that nation, when they drop into their mortas. The assumed German, obliged to move off the spot directly, by means of our duel, was defirous of paying Justina an equivalent for the important fervice she had done him. and thought himself obliged, in point of honour, to entrust her with the secret. Before he departed from Naples, he wrote a concife billet to her, and accompanied it with a carkanet, or rich necklace of diamonds intermixed with rubies; but begged of her to keep both the affair of the prince, and his duel with her lover, inviolable Tecrets. Juffina, according to her governante's report, terrified by the lings of onscience, and being equally afraid of being suspected as an accomplice in the Rusfian's in rigue, and the death of her avowed lover, resolved within herself to make all the haste she possibly could to the port where he proposed to The Florentine declared, that the Ruffian, perfectly startled at that rash resolution, fcrupled much to give any ear to it, and expostulated with her in regard to the preservation of her own honour, the duty she owed to her indulgent uncle, and to the still stronger obligation fhe lay under to her constant and faithful adorer. Justina, being apprecientive, that her governante might prove a means to obstruct her flight, had then wrote to the baron, and put her billet up in a cover, addressed to one of his intimate friends at Capua, in order to be fent from thence to Naples. The governante was directed to carry it, and te-

turn to her apartment for a finall box of papers which Justina had left behind her. That was not thing, doubtlefs, more than a stratagem to make her escape; for the vessel had set mit for some time before she came back from the port. The baron could get no farther intelligence, because the Florentine died soon after the remittance of his niege's box.

Of all the papers therein contained, we fixed only on the farewel billets of the Ruffian, and determined to carry it to the Czawwitz. On my first entrance into the prince's apartment, Your highness, said I, has too just grounds to complain of my conduct: I have innocently betrayed you; betrayed you without my knowledge, and, in all respects, against my inclinations; and there is no unfortunate event could possibly create me greater pain or anxiety of mind: but there is still time enough to avoid the impending danger, and I am now come to offer you my fervice, at the peril of my life, to fecure you a fafe retreat. — What & I hear? cried the prince, in a violent passion. — Have you betrayed me? and dare you tell moso to my face ?-- After that, he stepped a little on one fide with a menacing air, and a feeming refolution to be revenged: but the baron approaching him, and presenting tochim the Russian's billet and Justina's letter, faid to his highness, with a very respectful, but intrepid accent, Behold there, my good prince, our perfect justification! and in the perusal you will find how dearly we have paid for k. I refumed the conversation, and whilst his highness was reading the contents of the two billets, I told him the story which the pretended German had trumped up; of the escape of an Ottoman prince out of the seraglio, and the artful wile he had made use of to induce me to give him a description of the Polonese nobleman, whom I had seen at Vienna. In short, I concluded my discourse with the following remark; namely, that how great soever my act of imprudence was, there was no possibility of my avoiding it: and since I lost my mistress by that means, the greatest loss I could possible sustain, my innocence could never with the least colour of justice be suspected.

I am very fensible, replied the prince, of your innocence; and I can ascribe so unpremeditated a misfortune to nothing but my own unhappy fate. But what have I done to love, cried he, that I am perfecuted after this most cruel manner! The principal motive of my father's high refentment arofe from this; namely, that I loved a Russian lady, whom he did not approve of; and that I could not love the princess whom he compelled me to marry. Am I doomed then to live an eternal enemy to love? and by what an unaccountable fatality am I here resident at Naples to interrupt your amours?---How comes it to pass, that the perfidiousness and inconstancy of your mistiress should fall with vengeance on my bead, and menace me with fresh misfortunes?

His highness, after he had thus reflected on his wayward fortune, let drop a few disconsolate tears, and then embraced me as a fellow sufferer: he paid the same respect afterwards to the baron, and con-

doled with him on the undutiful deportment of his beauteous niece; and after these testimonies of his friendship, begged of us to give him our best advice for the security of his person. We thought it most adviscable to withdraw directly, either to England, or to Spain. As to the Spaniards, he faid he had a kind of aversion to their conversation; and as to the English, he had no private pique; but the affair or baron Gortz, and the count Gyllemberg, were then fo recent, and with which the name of his father the czar was To far blended, that he could entertain no thoughts of steering that course. He exhorted us, as we regarded his peace, to keep his quality an inviolable fecret, and to smother, as far as in us lay, the unfortunate and infamous conduct of the lady Justinat That Jast exhortation was almost needless; for it was necelfary for both our credits, to conceal that frightful ftory, as much as possible, from having any affinity with the views of the prince. As for my own part, I heartily wished it was in my power to erase the name of Justina out of my thoughts, fo dishonourable and blame-worthy were numerous and expensive follies of which I was. guilty, through my excessive fondness for that fair inconstant.

Notwithstanding our advice, and the dangerous situation the czarewitz was in, he spent several days in a state of wavering and irresolution, and by that unhappy delay lost the opportunity of evading his father's closest researches. So true is it, that there are some missortunes which are stately

inevi-

inevitable. We thought it our duty to perfuade him, if possible, to withdraw instantaneously, and fecure a retreat : but he feemed chained down to Naples, as it were, by an invisible hand; and he was too foon made fensible of his want of refolution. He saw too soon that his fears were wellgrounded, and repented of his not liftening to our advice, when it was too late a for whilft he was fludying what measures were best to be pursued, a messenger waited on him, to let him know that count Tolftoy, privy counsellor to the czar, and the fieur Romanzoff, defired to fpeak with him by order of the czar, his father, who was at that juncture resident at the Spa. The unhappy prince Alexis was perfectly thunder-struck at this unexpected news; and he could think of no other ways or means to extricate himser out of this labyrinth of diffress, but a firm and invincible resolution not to fee them; and urged as a just reason, that the character he was distinguished by at Naples was not that of a prince, to whom their commission was addressed. The arrival of these two envoys cleared up likewife our fuspicions in regard to the perfidious Justina. The baron was overwhelmed with grief on this occasion; and my forrowful heart swelled with the most poignant reflections on the perfidiousness and inconstancy of her whom it had fo many years adored. The difgrace, in which I had been an involuntary partaker, was fo Revere a punishment of even the remembilance of my love, that I durst not presume to fee the face of the prince any more. He feet meffen-

messenger, however, to find me out, in order to communicate to me his thoughts on this important occasion. They were the thoughts, indeed, of an irrefolute and desponding prince. The only point in which he was not to be deterred from his purpose was this; namely, not to have the shortest interview, nay, not so much as a fight of his father's envoys; neither of Tolstoy, nor Romanzoff. As to the latter, he had an inconceivable aversion to him, as he ascribed to his councils the violent measures which his father had taken to reclaim him. He had a strong idea likewise that the assumed German, my rival, was a near relation of his. Those envoys were resolute, and would not be controuled. Tolifoy was a very able and experienced minister, and a consummate negociator; and Romanzoff, an intrepid one. They knew every step which the prince took; and one day, being credibly informed, that he was at the viceroy's, they artfully gained admittance, and furprifed him there. Thus discovered, he could not refuse hearkening to what they had to offer. They approached him with all the fubmission and respect that was due to one of his high rank and character, and in short delivered their credentials. Both of them exhorted him, in the foftest terms, to return to Petersbourg as foon as possible, and affured him, at the fame time, of his father's clemency and inclination to be reconciled. was present myself at this moving scene, and I was deeply corcirned to fee the embarrassment and gonfusion the unhappy czarewitz was in. That

unfortunate prince defired that I would attend him to his apartments, which honour I readily accepted of; but he faid nothing material, and only fetched a deep ligh every now and then, in our passage to the castle, and closed them with the pathetic exclamation,—O! unfortunate Alexis!

No fooner were we alone in his apartment, than he took the czar's letter out of his pecket, and did me the honour to communicate to me the important contents. Read there, fir, faid he, (with his eyes full of tears) read there, my final fenfence. —I read it accordingly; and I must confess, I felt such a secret forrow piercing my heart, as no one could possibly prevent, on fight of the peremptory orders of an incensed and despotic monarch. The letter was dated from the Spa, from whence he wrote it, on his arrival from Paris on the 16th of July, 1717. He talked to him both in the language of a parent and a fovereign that would be obeyed, and charged his fon accordingly to withdraw directly from his fituation, be it where it would, and return to Russia with all conrenient speed, on pain of his high displeasure. As I was but little acquainted with the misunderstanding that had been long fublifling between the father and fon, I defired him to take courage, and not to be fo greatly dejected, fince the terms in which the letter was couched, feemed to indicate, in my humble opinion, a general pardon, in case of refignation to his father's will. He interrupted my discourse, however, in faying to m;

Alas! you are a stranger to my missortunes, my dear Gratiani! and you do not know, that what my father offers me is as great a misfortune, in my eye at least, as can possibly befall me. The habit of a monk must be assumed immediately on my, arrival; and that is the most merciful lot that I can possibly hope for. In order to regain the good graces, and a perfect reconciliation with my father, I was fo weak as to promife him that from thenceforward I would confine myself for life to a convent. And ever fince the death of the princess he has never failed of infisting on my compliance with that promife against my inclinations. Now that, fir, is all the mercy and clemency I shall meet with at Russia, if my father carries his refentment no farther. O fatal promise! O cruel destiny, of which doom my flight has hastened the unavoidable effect !-O hard lot of princes, cried he, burfting out into a flood of tears! Othat I had been born under the roof of an honest, unambitious peafant!

Grief, in short, had so far overwhelmed his highness, that I durst not interpose, or tell hime that he indulged it to excess. Nay, I myself was to incensed at the ungenerous and mercenary proceedings of my once beloved Justina, which had so visibly augmented the missorcanes of the czarewitz, that I had much ado to refrain from punishing my credulity in fixing my love on so unworthy an object. Notwithstanding the distant respect that was due to the prince, I was so little master

of my concuct, that in a fit of despair I drew my fword, and was going to plunge it into my heart, that had been founhappy as to figh a thousand times for fuch a perfidious miscreant as Justina. The prince, flartled at my resolution, obliged me to defift, and when I had told him the motive that induced me to that rash action, he assured me in the most obliging terms, that he was so far from entertaining the least jealous thought of my innocence in regard to him, that he always esteemed himself happy in having two such generous and fincere friends, as the baron and myfelf. Immediately after this, he ordered a bed to be provided for my reception in his own apartments, and I was almost for ever in his company from that day. The confidence which he reposed in me, encouraged the to use my utmost endeavours to fettle and fix his refolutions, which were too wavering; and inspire him with a greater submission to the express orders of the czar. I took the liberty to represent to him the pleasing prospect that he had of his father's clemency and indulgence towards him, as being his only fon: and that dread which he ought to conceive of his 1 everity, as a fovereign, in case of farther provocation. All the foft persuasions I could think of. however, proved altogether ineffectual; because he would entertain no other idea of his father, than of an incenfed and irreconcileable monarch. want of courage and refolution, however, intimidated me from advising him to take any such bold steps which a prince more intrepid and enter-1 priling

prifing would, with pleasure, venture to take in the search after a new retreat.

The envoys of the car, who were no ftrangers to his natural timidity, artfully represented to him, that he had just grounds to fear that the emperor, hie brother-in-law, would abandon his interest rather than disoblige the czar. They represented to him (though far from being matter of fact) that the court of Vienna was tired with giving an afylum to a stubborn and disobedient prince; and that, in case he persisted in his rebellion and undutiful deportment toward fo indulgent a father as the czar was, they would deliver him up, though against his inclinations, rather than give the least disgust to so potent an ally. This was an artful device of an able and experienced minister, though it was an egregious falsehood; and his imperial majesty, as soon as he heard of it, in very warm terms refented the infult. False as their arguments were, however, they made a stronger impression on the young prince's mind, who was too credulous, than all the persuasions or advice we could give him to secure a timely retreat. A tremor feized him and he determined at last to write a submissive and penitential letter to his father, to implore his royal mercy and reconciliation. In this letter he acknowledges his undutiful deportment, and promifes upon his honour to fet out for Petersbourg as soon as possibly he could. Nay, his terror had such an influence over him, that he demeaned himfelf fo far, as to beg Tolftey and Romanzoff, though

he locked upon them as implacable enemies, to use their interest with his father, and accomplish for him, if they could, a therough reconciliation. They shithfully promised, like true courtiers, that they would: but no sooner had they dispatched that letter under his own hand, than they teazed him, day after day, to prepare for his departure. The poor prince could not come to a settled resolution, but postponed his departure from time to time: and by a fatal representation of that wayward and malicious fortune that attended him, he said to me one day, We will not set out till the day after to-morrow; for be it when it will, I shall arrive soon enough, either for my interment, or my entrance into a convent.

I did all that lay in my power to alleviate his anxious cares; and I proposed to him, in order if possible to calm his inquietudes, to reside for fome short time at Rome, before we pursued our intended voyage. He approved of my notion, and I had the honour to accompany him thither. The arrival of the hereditary prince of Moscovy in that city surprised the whole inhabitants. He came there, as it were, by enchantment; for no oul had the least intimation that he intended to honour that court with a vifit. His holiness received him there with all the honours due to his high birth and character. The cardinal Paulucci fent him his coaches, and don Carlo Albani, the pop s nephew, attended on him, in order to they him all their rich churches, and other curiofities that the city afforded; and made, moreover.

over, a very sumptuous entertainment for him in the Vatican. The exarewitz, however, seemed to take but little notice of what he saw, nor to take any great delight in the savourable reception that he met with wherever he went: he was naturally of an indolent temper; but as he was involved in such a sea of troubles, he was entirely regardies of all the honours that were paid him.

Alas! that unfortunate prince's thoughts were wholly taken up in melancholy reflections on his hard lot in life, and the ticklish situation of his affairs: and he faw himfelf furrounded by attendants whom he looked upon as fo many ministers only of his father's vengeance. He fighed in the midstof all the compliments that were paid him, and at every table where he was regaled in the most magnificent manner; and whenever he could fleal away from his company, without being guilty of ill manners, he would embrace the opportunity, and, when we were alone, would communicate to me all his reftless and uneasy thoughts. Nothing, in flort, could difpel the melancholy gloom. As for my own part, I was as little disposed to be chearful as he was. The idea of Justina haunted me wherever I went, and demon strated to me, that as It was not in the power of mankind to be wholly free from all amorous paffions, so it was almost as impossible for a man totally and absolutely to detest the object that he once adored. Had not I all the just reasons if the world to look upon Justina with an eye of indignation

nation and contempt? Her distain, her persidy, ther infamous slight, her abject and mean-spirited intrigue, which proved so fatal to prince Alexis's repose, were motives, any one would think, sufficient to make me abhor the very thought of her: still, however odious she appeared in my eyes, I could not erase so once beloved an object from mycheart: nay, I could scarcely refrain from shedding a compassionate tear on account of that punishment which heaven thought proper to inflict upon her for her deportment towards her

uncle, as well as to myfelf.

Justina, after she had thus deluded and dishonoured her uncle and me, and flamefully impofed on her governante, was at last equally deceived and abandoned by him, to whom she had facrificed her honour, her conscience, and the future happiness of the czarewitz. She herself communicated the difgrace and insupportable miffortunes which she laboured under, to the baron her uncle, by a letter which he fent to me at Rome. She therein complained that her Russian gallant, to whose real name she was even then an absolute stranger, had conducted her to Paris, where he thought to have found the czar, and from thence to the German Spa; from whence he was but just departed: and being difappointed of meeting with him there, he had left her behind him, under pretence of an importantico amission which the was indispensibly obliged p transact with his Russian majesty, who was then refident at Amsterdam. To this information she added, that after she had waited for

300

the villain's return for some time to no purpose, and found herfelf abandoned by the valet whome her gallant had left to wait on her during his abfence, she came to an absolute resolution to return to her mother's house at Breslau, in order to conceal her difgrace and despair. By this last article of her letter under her own hand, I plainly perceived that the inconstancy and perfidiousaes of Justina was not circumscribed by the bounds of honour; but that the Russian, whom I looked upon as a man of courage, and above the commission of any abject or dishonourable action, had, in the most ignominious manner, abused the weakness and credulity of a young lady of high birth and fortune. Could she, poor deluded creature! expect any better treatment from a micreant whose heart could be so base, so abject, as to stoop to the mercenary employment of an impious Epy? Thus the unfortunate Justina, in order to be revenged of her gallant, discovered the whole intrigue to her uncle, and begged of him to acquaint the czarewitz, that he was betrayed: but her intelligence came too late.

As this letter, however, might give the prince fome light in the present unhappy situation of his affairs, I could not prevail on myself to keep such an important article an inviolable secret; nay, I thought myself indispensibly obliged, in point of honour, to give him the perusal of it. Accordingly I laid it before him; but it proved one sewel to the slame, it only revived his sears and despair; and in the height of his resentment he swore,

tha

that he withed only to reign for one day, that he might facrince, to his vengcance and mine, the villain who had betrayed him in fo infamous and dif-Monourable a manner. He asked Tolstoy and Romanzoff divers questions relative to the quality of that treacherous Russian: but both of them folemnly fwore, that they knew nothing of him. Those false oaths were, doubtless, looked upon as nothing more than fashionable court-evasions, which impious cufton gives a kind of fanction to, when by those means a fecret of state can lie 'happily concealed; for it could not fairly be fupposed that those two artful ministers were perfeet strangers to the intrigue of Justina. But be that as it might, the prince purfued his royage, and made me promise that I would attend him to the court of Vienna.

His visit there was but very short; for the czar was, at that time, actually arrived at Petersbourg; and the emperor, in hopes that the czar might be the more readily induced to take pity and compassion on his brother-in-law, pressed the czarewitz to set sail for Russia as soon as possible. Some sew days before his departure, I had the consolar on of his being once more a partner in my fortrows and concerns in regard to the untimely death of the unfortunate and persidious Justina, the mancholy circumstances whereof the baron, her in cle, had communicated to me, by sending me several letters which he had received from his sister-in-law, then residing at Breslau. That hady, overwhelmed with grief and despair to find

her daughter's honour loft at a fordid game with an infamous debauched of a Ruffian, had waited on the czar whilst he was on his passage into his own dominions. As his Russian majesty was refident for several days at Berlin, the found an opportunity of throwing herfelf proftrate at his feet, in the castle royal of Montbijon, (where he lodged), and presented her injured and unhappy daughter to him. That monarch, upon her melancholy complaint, promifed her as once all the fatisfaction the could reasonably defire. He began, however, to waver a little, and take the injury offered to the young lady into his more ferious confideration, when he heard mention made of the intrigue at Naples: that artful stroke of court politics gave a fort of new turn to the affair. The czar was remarkable for his peculiar regard to frict justice, yet he was not for punishing the man who had too faithfully executed his commands. He therefore pretending to be an utter stranger to the point in question, asked Justina the name of her ungrateful and perfidious gallant. She could give him no other, but his affumed one; and though the gave as particular A description of his person as possibly she could, a body could Conjecture who he should be. The lady, plainly perceiving that there were not hopes of farrels, shed a shower of tears in the presence of the cy An unfortunate beauty in tears is fomething peculiarly striking; where poor his Russian najesty affected by her despair, obliged all his retinue,

which was pretty numerous, to appear before her,

excipt the real party concerned. He still carried the point farther. He offered to take the young ady along with him to Petersburgh, in order to her being a maid of honour to the czarina, and thereupon withdrew, promifing her at the same time, that in case she thought proper to accept of his offer, he would do her justice in regard to the person who had injured her, and would compel him to marry her in case he should ever firel him out. What could the czar do more? Justina, however, did not think fit to accept of the czar's propofal, chufing rather to bury her difgrace in fome part of her mother's estate, than to make a public proclamation of it in Ruffa. Accordingly she returned from Berlin into Silesia, but died there as foon as fhe arrived. It was the common report, indeed, that her vexations and disappointments, together with the fatigues of her voyage, had hastened her end; but her mother herself was too fully convinced that she had put a period to her misfortunes, by the use of some effectual poison, with which she had furnished herself, at all edventures, when she sled from Naples.

Thus died the charming Justina, after having be n the sport of love, interest and persidy, one as er the other. What hard fate for so amiable a you had I I sub confess, continued signor contains, fetching a deep sigh at the same time, that notwithstanding the horror and detestation with which her persidicus and ungrateful conduct ad inspired me, I could not restain from bursting into tears on reading the melancholy

news. The young prince Alexis feemed all nost as much affected as myfelf; nay, the acted the part of a friend fo far, as to forget, to all outwar? appearance, the weight of his own misfortunes, in order to comfort and condole with me under mine. This testimony of his peculiar generosity and friendship for me, strongly engaged my affections towards him. I offered my fervice to attend him to Peter Ourg is he thought proper; for an unfortunate prince, had he no other charms than his bare misfortunes, has very powerful attractions. However, he infifted on my going no farther. He gave me, moreover, private intimation, that some Russians in his retinue were jealous of me, and advised me to change my name on my return, and to let no one know what route I took, lest I should feel the weight of the czar's resentment : and from that time to this, I have affumed the title of fignor Gratiani. He charged me likewife to remove before him, that he might be well fatisfied of my tafe retreat. In short, he made me promise him, upon oath, that in case of a reconciliation between him and his father, and that if ever it should be his lot to fit on the throne of Russia. I would pay him a personal viit, The farewel which that prince took of me was very affectionate, and very friendly : and up my departure he made me a present of this sword and watch, and fnuff-box. I was fo far moved and concerned, when I found myfelf obliged the leave him, that I was not able to find words fu ficient to express my most ardent wishes for his future prosperity.

properity, and his happy reconciliation with his father. In a word, I were away, purfuant to his orders; and on my first arrival at Naples I found fresh additions to my forrow.

The good baron, overwhelmed before with the infirmities of old age, was unable to fustain the ·weight of fuch heavy afflictions. The falfhood and ingratitude of Justina, on whom he doted as much as if she had been his only daughter, had infected his declining years with mortal vexations. I found he funk under them, and in less than a month's time expired with reluctance, as not having it in his power to give me his benediction before he died. I mourned for the loss of him, as deeply as if he had been my natural parent. Hie indulgent benefactions, his unaffected love and concern for my welfare, and his universal good character, had rendered him infinitely dear to me; and his death had been for me an unexhaustible source of tears, had not the misfortunes of the prince Alexis furnished me with a fresh object of woe, that demanded my utmest pity and compassion.

The public prints too foon confirmed the melincholy news of the difinheritance of the unportunate czarewitz. As foon as I heard it, I was in his life; and foon after, an express came with an account of his tragic end. Although the manner of his being cut off continues to the day a moot point, I heard enough to convince me, that whether innocentor blame-worthy the horrors which that young prince conceived

306 THE UNFORTUNATE, &c.

of his father's displeasure and refentment vere but too justly grounded. It would be unbecoming in me to censure the conduct of the war towards his only son: the veneration and respect, however, which is due to all sovereigns, whether element or austere, does not hinder me from bemoaning the hard lot of a prince, who has honound me with many distinguished favours, and whose missortunes were occasioned, or at least hastened, through the ingratitude and treachery of my perfidious mistress.

Thus, ladies and gentlemen, ofaid fignor Gratiani, have I given you a full account of the molives that induce me to bewail the hard fate of the young prince Alexis with the utmost fincerity and unaffected forrow. Ever fince his death, my residence at Naples, where I had the honour to be acquainted with him first, is now grown insupportable o me: it was not in my power to refide there any longer, fince every thing brought to my remembrance his misfortunes, and the perfidious deportment of my once beloved Justina. Ever fince that unhappy time, I have amused myself in travelling from one country to another, and am now come to the Spa, In order to forget my forrows by the help of chear ful company.